



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 18

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.

.

.

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber; The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation; The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1701: About The Tenth World

After a while, Li Qiye concluded: “What will come shall come. There is no escaping no matter how much you try. There’s only facing it directly.”

She hugged him and spoke softly: “The emperors going to the tenth world are also facing their destiny instead of running away. They gamble their lives to fight for their future.”

“Indeed. That’s also another type of choice. It is the result of certain laws, impossible to escape unless they were willing to pay up.” Li Qiye nodded.

“They must go up there?” She asked inquisitively.

“In theory, yes.” Li Qiye answered: “What is the Heaven’s Will? It is the gathering of the nine worlds’ myriad dao, only one in each generation. It required the gestation from the worlds themselves. Think about it, if the Heaven’s Will continued to stay in the nine worlds, no juniors would ever be able to rise. Moreover, the nine worlds would be drained by the many wills and the myriad races will wither. More importantly, it doesn’t have the same condition as the tenth world. Any emperor who stays here would have to face the heavenly tribulation too. That’s why when the time was right, all emperors chose to ascend.”

“Even when the Heaven’s Will reaches a particular level up there, the emperors will have to hide or they will have to face heavenly execution. The stronger they are, the stronger the execution. That’s why for the emperors and gods, obtaining the Heaven’s Will is only the beginning. It is a long path with no end, unless they were to fall along the way.”

Bu Lianxiang contemplated in a hush. Others could only see the emperors at their highest peak, capable of sweeping through the nine worlds. They became envious and felt reverence towards these beings. However, emperors had their struggles and time of

helplessness as well. People didn't see this painful side of them.

"You said that the Ancient Ming still have emperors in the nine worlds?" This was her next question.

Li Qiye nodded: "Yes, they still have some emperors there but they are different from the other old geezers since they have the Corporeal Zone, one of the nine grand heavenly treasures. It allows them to hide from the laws of the heaven and earth as well as the punishment from the villainous heaven. Back then, this race was pushed to the edge by the emperors and gods for two reasons. First, their own way of life and second, who wouldn't want to obtain their amazing treasure?"

"The Void Gate is one of the nine that also has spatial manipulation property." She commented.

"It's a bit different since each has a unique usage. But the Void Gate is also about to come out." Li Qiye replied.

She could tell that everything was within his calculation, judging by his expression.

"The Ancient Ming was able to run down here due to the Corporeal Zone?" She asked.

Li Qiye nodded: "That's right. Even if one didn't have the same power of your progenitor, the nine heavenly treasures would allow them to run down from up there. Nevertheless, I'm sure the Ancient Ming emperor still had to pay a great price while using it to avoid the laws of the worlds. There's no escaping this"

"Without this limitation, just imagine the emperors they left in the nine worlds. Who would be able to stop a full counterattack? Even with the Corporeal Zone allowing them to stay behind, there are still restraints imposed upon them." He smiled and said.

"Why didn't their overlords come out of the Corporeal Zone when I destroyed their dynasty back then? It was precisely due to these limitations on top of them being wounded after the battle

with the Immortal Demon Grotto. But that's not to say they couldn't come out of the treasure. It was that they would certainly face a terrible tribulation. Just think about it, several emperors appearing at the same time, the resulting tribulation would be unfathomable. They could have been killed by it."

Having said that, he sighed and said: "These overlords didn't do anything while I was destroying Soaring Immortal. The same reasonings as the past applied. Of course, they weren't certain of capturing me either, not sure of what I have up my sleeve. They were aware that if they couldn't kill me in one blow, their Corporeal Zone would be exposed. That would be my time to counterattack. Not to mention their lives, even the zone might not be able to handle it! These are some crafty foxes, they are so patient since they have waited for so long already."

He felt a tinge of regret since he had made full preparations during the previous battle. The Black Dragon King's first body was searching in the sky while he had an ultimate attack ready. As long as the Corporeal Zone appeared, he would have delivered a fatal blow, killing the Ancient Ming and seizing the zone.

Alas, it was not successful. The overlords from the Ancient Ming maintained their composure and didn't risk anything for Soaring Immortal. They were aware that the Corporeal Zone was of the utmost importance. Losing it would signal the demise of their race!

Bu Lianxiang sighed as well. She knew that this race was always a threat in his mind. She also wanted to share his burden but no one could really help him. It wasn't so easy to completely annihilate the Ancient Ming.

"Are you using the same method as the past to go to the tenth world?" She asked with a concerned expression.

"No." Li Qiye shook his head: "That's not usable anymore since I'm not going up alone but with an army. That's why I have to use a completely unique method this time."

Li Qiye had traveled between the two worlds more than just once. It can be said that he was the only one capable of this task in the world. This was the most heaven-defying thing about him. It was related to a great secret that few knew about.

“Is it safe?” She asked.

“Safety doesn’t exist when traveling between the nine worlds and the tenth. It is a risky endeavor.” He explained: “Of course, going up is much easier than going down. The punishment from the villainous heaven is much weaker for the latter. Going down is the most torturous task.”

“It must have been bone-crushing.” She said with sadness. Even their progenitor died after bringing his descendants down to the nine worlds. Anyone else would be obliterated during the process.

“Bone-crushing is not enough to describe it. The whole process is very painful. If one has a secret path, it will be a bit better, but not by much. If one isn’t at the level as your progenitor, it is virtually impossible to even go down. The Ancient Ming was only able to do it due to the Corporeal Zone.” Li Qiye stated.

Li Qiye’s first descent brought him an unimaginable amount of pain. If it wasn’t for his immortality, he would have died a billion times over.

Later on, he met Su’er. She was different from someone else due to her peerless constitution. They worked together and found a gap in the villainous heaven’s plan. This allowed Li Qiye to travel between worlds in a more comfortable manner.

Nevertheless, the pain he endured through this unique method was still unbearable if it wasn’t for his immortality.

All of the conditions above allowed for him to be the only traveler between the two worlds throughout history.

“Coming from the nine worlds isn’t the hard part for emperors. When they’re up there, that’s when the real test of their power

begins. The people above won't let them off so easily and will start the hunt. Think about it, killing an emperor is a very lucrative business. Just their blood and Heaven's Will are coveted by all."

Having said that, he chuckled and added: "Plus, the ones above aren't happy to see the emperors from the nine worlds competing for their territory and resources. When an emperor ascends, if they're lucky, they would only meet one or two Immortal Monarchs. If they're unlucky, they could see a dozen hunters. This is up to their own fortune."

Chapter 1702: Stories Of The Tenth World

“Hunting?” Even Bu Lianxiang was shocked after hearing this: “The strongest people above hunt emperors from the nine worlds?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Yes, it’s nothing new up there. This tradition had existed since a long time ago. The emperors from the nine worlds are considered the best preys by the people in the tenth world.”

“So the emperors from our world truly suffer after ascending?” She worriedly said. It was quite frightening that these invincible beings were being hunted.

“Not too bad, this only makes them grow stronger.” Li Qiye said calmly: “Plus, they’re not the only ones hunting, we also can do the same. Back then, Emperor Hunt was started by the nine worlds’ members, a never-before-seen war against the inhabitants up there. The tenth world trembled during this hunt. Even the self-proclaimed amazing Divine Race was afraid.” His eyes flashed amusingly. Suddenly, it was as if he was gazing at the cruel war again.

“Emperor Hunt! How did this war end?” She could imagine the scale of this war just by hearing its name.

Li Qiye recalled his memories before smiling: “Casualties everywhere. We have emperors dying on our side; they had Immortal Monarchs falling too. In the end, their side was forced to sign an agreement with certain provisions.”

Bu Lianxiang was very interested in this topic. The incredible masters up there were still forced to sign an agreement. This was indeed an amazing achievement from the emperors of the nine worlds.

“You were in charge of Emperor Hunt!” She understood from

seeing her lover's expression. The Dark Crow has not always been in the nine worlds. He would disappear a few generations every once in a while. That was the reason why some emperors in the nine worlds had nothing to do with this imperial teacher.

Li Qiye sketched it in a light shade: "You can put it that way. Back then, I utilized my relations with all the emperors and started a plan in the shadow. The start was very difficult, if it wasn't for Qi Zhen answering my call right away at first, that war would have lasted much longer."

Even though Li Qiye spoke in such a trivial manner, she was aware of the scale of the war. These Immortal Emperors managed to survive even after ascension. It must have been difficult for them to cooperate. Only a character like the Dark Crow would be able to convince these emperors to sit and talk in an amicable manner.

"Gathering these emperors is easier said than done, especially without you..." She said softly.

"It was for everyone's sake. After all, humans and golems, charming spirits, blood race... If they want to stand shoulder to shoulder with the divine and heavenly race, they would need their predecessors like us to work hard and open a path."

He became slightly touched at this point: "Those who can become emperors are visionary with some love for their race. Back in the nine worlds, Min Ren and I ended in a conflict but he immediately sided with me during Emperor Hunt and offered his utmost support. It was related to the prosperity of our races, personal feuds were left to the side."

"You always think too much for the human race regardless of the time and location but how many humans are actually aware of your effort?" She sighed gently and caressed his face.

All he got for quietly paying price to safeguard the nine worlds and humans were curses and scorn.

“What else can I do? The human blood flows through my veins.” Li Qiye laughed freely: “Since I’m a human, I must contribute for the sake of the race. That’s all.”

He didn’t care whether the people in the nine worlds remember his contribution or understand his actions at all.

“You will have many enemies in the tenth world then. I’m afraid they will not let go of this opportunity and will try to hunt you instantly.” She became worried again.

“Yes.” Li Qiye didn’t share the same sentiment. He chuckled and said: “It’s one thing for the other Immortal Monarchs, but geezer Qian will be the first to hunt me. He will never give up until he flays my flesh, that’s the only thing that can wash away his fury.”

“What did you do to make him hate you so much?” Even though she didn’t know who this “geezer” was, an existence that could hate the Dark Crow wasn’t simple at all.

“Not much, I only took his daughter to the nine worlds.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile: “He once said that no one will be able to protect me. Any emperor who wants to do so would become his enemy.”

He smirked happily at this point and felt pretty good while imagining the angry appearance of the geezer.

Bu Lianxiang didn’t expect this answer at all. In the beginning, she thought the hate would be relating to a treasure or a racial prejudice, not because of a woman.

“Can’t you play nice for a little bit?” She pouted: “Picking up girls still in the tenth worlds, bringing the innocent lady down to the nine worlds, away from her home. How can you be so cruel?”

“No, she is very different.” Li Qiye shook his head: “The Qian Clan of Essence Continent is quite frightening. She didn’t want to stay at her clan and definitely not with the geezer. Such a unique girl.”

He gently sighed while recalling the unwanted past.

“But she’s still someone’s daughter.” Bu Lianxiang said.

Li Qiye explained: “Yes, but she agreed to follow me to the nine worlds, I didn’t force her. It was just that she didn’t wish to stay with her father. This was why the old geezer was so angry. He thought that I tricked and seduced his daughter with some devious art. That’s why he vowed that if I were to appear in the thirteen continents, he would flay me to death!”

It wasn’t his first time feuding with the old geezer, but this matter pleased him the most because there was nothing the old geezer could do except gritting his teeth!

“Is he strong?” She asked.

Li Qiye nodded: “Very, a top ten emperor in the tenth world with few peers. He had presided over the matters in the tenth world several times too, quite an amazing person.”

She became quiet and worried for her lover. After all, the tenth world was even more merciless than the nine. Even emperors have died there.

“Don’t worry, it’s not my first time. I can’t die that easily.” He stroked her soft hair and comforted: “If they dare to stop my path, I’ll flatten them all eventually.” A murderous glint flashed in his eyes.

She could only hug him tighter by the neck. There was nothing she could do about this even if she were to go to the tenth world with him. Perhaps she would even become a burden.

“I want to go to the Immortal Demon Grotto.” After a long embrace, he eventually revealed.

“You, you want to go there?!” She blurted out in shock.

Others weren’t aware of this location but she did. This was the origin of the Dark Crow. Even emperors might not be able to

survive after a trip there.

“Yes, tomorrow. It’s time to tie up all loose ends. After doing this, I will have nothing else to worry about, no need to look back again during my ultimate battle.”

“Right, but this is the Immortal Demon Grotto, a powerful foe of yours. How about we gather everyone to go with you?” She asked.

“No need, it’s not the same as before. The grotto is weaker now after the choice back then. Plus, I have four grand completion physiques at the moment. How many people can actually take me on in this world? Even if the grotto was still as strong as before, I can definitely still escape alive. This is our personal feud.” He smiled and said.

She wasn’t in a position to say anything else after seeing his determination and had to acquiesce.

Chapter 1703: Here I come, Immortal Demon Grotto

The Immortal Demon Grotto was not famous in the nine worlds. Few even knew of its existence. The ones who were aware of it had, more or less, something to do with Li Qiye.

In fact, even the privileged few couldn't find it for a visit. The reason was very simple. After escaping the grotto's control, Li Qiye and an emperor worked together to banish the spatial location of the grotto. Thus, even if people managed to find the entrance, they would come to find that it was a dead end.

The grotto's area was banished into deep space. Unless one was able to find the exact coordinates from Li Qiye, it was impossible to enter.

In fact, ever since the banishment, there had only been two instances of people arriving.

The first was the Ancient Ming, tricked by Li Qiye with the story of Gong Yang. The Ancient Ming didn't only use several overlords to make their way in. They even directly drove their Corporeal Zone inside, wishing to suppress the grotto.

Li Qiye was the one who purposely leaked the coordinates to the Ancient Ming. Unfortunately for the Ancient Ming, they weren't ready for the existence they found inside. The confident overlords didn't prepare enough and only got away with grievous injuries due to the Corporeal Zone. This artifact suffered damage as well.

The second intruder was Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, tricked by Gu Zun. He was the leaker of the coordinates this time.

The emperor's expedition alarmed the Black Dragon King's group. Meanwhile, Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, was very unstable at the time. The Black Dragon King waged war furiously against the emperor before leading his legion inside.

He had unstoppable generals accompanying him. This allowed for him to seize Li Qiye's body from the grotto. However, they paid a grave price as well. The third body of the king fell in this battle along with his generals. The entire legion was virtually annihilated. This once amazing legion from Heaven Suppression was in-name-only henceforth.

It wasn't so easy to steal Li Qiye's body. It required sacrificing the Heaven's Will of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong before obtaining a complete body. Otherwise, his souls and true fate would have been stuck in the crow forever.

In fact, Jian Wenxin exhausted her means to come up with a different method to obtain a complete body without sacrificing the Heaven's Will. Empress Hong Tian also agreed with this plan and felt that she could kill her own way inside. Alas, Li Qiye rejected this method.

He stood before the grotto with old memories resurfacing and stirring his emotions. He didn't know how to describe his current mood.

His youthful-self entering this place by accident has changed his whole life and the nine worlds. The river of time had shifted due to this event.

In the end, he smiled wryly while shaking his head then stepped inside the entrance. It was an empty crater, a scene of destruction.

This was the result of the spatial banishment. The grotto was indeed in front of him. If one didn't have the exact coordinates, they would never be able to enter even if they were to destroy this whole location.

"Whoosh!" Li Qiye raised his finger. A spatial disc emerged instantly with innumerable coordinates that stretched out as wide as an ocean. Finding a banished set of coordinates was akin to finding a needle in a haystack.

Li Qiye quickly locked on to a coordinate and activated his method. With a buzz, he was teleported to a different sphere.

The grotto wasn't actually a type of cave. It was an independent world that was quite large with its own celestials. Continents and oceans could be found here.

Li Qiye was too familiar with this place because he had involuntarily flown back several times as the Dark Crow. He knew the place like the palm of his hand.

However, it was a different scene now with no semblance of the past.

The world had collapsed along with the stars above. Continents and oceans were ravaged, leaving behind a huge void with broken debris floating about. Among the broken geography were many corpses!

He gently sighed at this brutal sight and could easily imagine the battle back then. He walked across this void zone in silence.

He suddenly stopped along the way and stomped down on a broken continent. It cracked and a corpse was revealed. It was completely different from everyone else since it was as black as ink.

"Ancient Ming!" His eyes turned cold. Despite knowing what had happened from the memories of the Black Dragon King, the atmosphere still changed completely when he saw one.

He scowled and threw away the corpse like trash before continuing.

A broken river was before him with water still running down. It was washing a gigantic carapace of a snail. It remained immovable by this river as if nothing could affect it.

Li Qiye's heart fluttered at this sight and quickened his pace. It only took a flash before he was next to it. He couldn't be more familiar with the patterns on this particular carapace.

He patted the shell and murmured: “Such a struggle. This battle had drawn in so many generals and old followers.”

This was the [Calamity God](#) from Cleansing Incense, a once invincible existence, praised as the two gods of Mortal Emperor along with the Realm God from the Heavenly Dao Academy. Everyone in this world believed that it was a true deity.

The truth was that this god disappeared before the fight between the dragon king and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. It meant that after he became unstable, the dragon king and the others have already planned on attacking the grotto. The attack led by the dragon king also had old followers of the Dark Crow, characters on the same level as the Calamity God!

The emperor was only the catalyst to start everything early. His one misstep resulted in his death.

In the end, he put away the carapace while lamenting within.

He went on his way and saw the broken ruins everywhere. One place had countless craters; another was destroyed back to the origin in the form of primordial chaos. This was quite a frightening sight.

Nevertheless, no one should be surprised by this. It was a war between the dragon king and his awesome allies, the Ancient Ming, and the grotto itself.

He eventually made his way to the deepest location. A once supreme peak towered there. It was finished now with great cracks, on the verge of collapsing at any moment.

At the pinnacle was a divine throne, broken as well, only half of it remained. Nevertheless, it was still exuding divinity, showing that it was an amazing artifact.

His eyes didn't linger on this throne but a flower terrace in front of it. The border was made from peerless heavenly immortal jades with an ancient style. The soil inside was surely the finest in this

world. Alas, it was completely empty without a single leaf or flower, not even dead ones on the ground.

I think in the past, my raw or the author mistyped snail as calamity, 蜗 versus 祸. I suspected this a little bit but the error went on for a bit. Calamity God sounds cooler anyway

Chapter 1704: Longevity Grass

The empty flower terrace left Li Qiye shocked as he jumped closer. He instantly opened his heavenly gaze while picking up a handful of soil. When the soil fell down the gap of his fingers, he felt the tangible sensation of touch. This was no illusion.

He confirmed that this terrace was completely empty. There was no hidden and vision-obscuring arts.

“No way!” His expression darkened with confusion at this unfavorable development.

While looking at the memories of the Black Dragon King, Li Qiye saw the sudden appearance of the Ancient Ming while the Black Dragon King’s group was attacking the grotto. They wanted to take advantage of the situation but there was no memory of the result.

However, Li Qiye guessed that all three sides suffered losses. Moreover, he believed that it was impossible for the Ancient Ming to kill the being in the grotto. It was someone of a monstrous level.

But this geezer and the Longevity Grass were nowhere to be found!

This grass was one of the nine grand heavenly treasures, granting absolute immortality. The endless time, destruction, and attacks from enemies were useless before the owner of this treasure.

In other words, this was the only thing in the world that could directly grant immortality, allowing one to last as long as the villainous heaven.

Because of this grass, the grotto was able to create the indestructible Dark Crow. The grass itself wasn’t only growing on the terrace but also the master of the grotto and Li Qiye’s body.

It connected the grotto, its master, and Li Qiye together. Thus, as long as Li Qiye’s body and souls were intact, the Dark Crow outside could suffer any damage and destruction.

The powerful master possessing the Longevity Grass made it too difficult to steal Li Qiye's body back. Li Qiye was also aware that obtaining the grass was impossible as well. Even though the old geezer couldn't leave this place, he was simply untouchable even for emperors! The grass growing on his body made him even more impervious.

For generations, Li Qiye had schemed for this grass. Alas, he couldn't find the right opportunity. Such a chance would only come once. Failure meant losing the grass forever.

But now, the old geezer and the grass were nowhere to be found. All kind of possibilities popped up in Li Qiye's head and made him quite anxious. Even an eternal existence like him felt a sense of dread.

The worst case scenario was that the Ancient Ming had obtained the grass. If this was true, the consequence would be unimaginable. Not only would the nine worlds tremble, the tenth world wouldn't be spared either.

This race already had the Corporeal Zone. If it had the Longevity Grass too, it would be too much to handle because no one has ever gotten two heavenly treasures at the same time. Plus, these two were different since they could be used as personal artifacts as well.

If someone or a race were to obtain one treasure, then they would be infinitely close to being unbeatable, if not that already. Possessing two at the same time would be impossible to describe with words.

Just the Corporeal Zone stopped Li Qiye and the full force of the nine worlds from killing the Ancient Ming. If they had the Longevity Grass as well, the myriad races were doomed in the future.

Nevertheless, Li Qiye was still the ruler of the nine worlds, the eternal dark hand. He quickly took a composing breath and

became determined to find out whether the Ancient Ming had really gotten the treasure or not.

He opened his eyes and released all of his energy. His eyes became brilliant and swept through the entire grotto without missing a single clue.

Finally, he focused on the cliff below this peak and carefully gazed downward with lightning speed. After the careful search, he placed his palm on the throne.

“Buzz!” Light spewed out of the broken throne. With cracking noises, the broken pieces came together again to form a perfect throne.

“Creak!” After Li Qiye fixed the throne, a body slowly rose from the mud.

It was completely dried with bones showing in many places. Plus, the bones were broken, evident of the terrible fight it experienced before death.

“Geezer!” Li Qiye was shocked and quickly held the body up from the mud. He poured a boundless amount of energy into the body.

It was an old man. Judging from the corpse, he used to be quite burly and muscular. Alas, after dying from the grave injuries, his body shrunk quite a bit.

“I’m, I’m... still alive...” After a long time, a feeble voice sounded. The old man struggled to open his eyes. When he opened his mouth to speak, there were three leaves inside that have lost their life force.

“Ah... brat... you... you’re finally here. I knew, I knew you wouldn’t give up.” He kept on stuttering.

Li Qiye continued to pour energy into the old man’s body so he could speak.

“Your... your enemies are still, still alive...” He pointed at Li Qiye

and stammered: “They’re still alive and well...”

“I know.” Li Qiye calmly said: “If you didn’t let them run back then, this wouldn’t have happened. You were the one who left yourself this future trouble.”

With his muddled eyes, the old man smiled: “Ah... you’re talking about back then, brat. So what if I tried to kill them back then... They had the Corporeal Zone, ah... ah... the price required to kill them is too heavy. Plus... wouldn’t it be exactly to your wish? Brat... I, I knew what you were planning... you wanted both the Corporeal Zone and the Longevity Grass.”

“Where is the grass?” Li Qiye didn’t want to waste time.

However, the old man didn’t answer him: “I lost, I, I have lost completely with no chance of rising again. Ah... brat, I didn’t lose to the Ancient Ming or you. I, I lost because of the damned villainous heaven!”

“I just want to know if the grass has fallen to the Ancient Ming’s hands.” Li Qiye repeated with a serious tone. This was the thing he wanted to know the most.

“No rush, no rush. I, I will let you know.” The dying old man was much calmer than Li Qiye. he said: “Ah... I’m, I’m about to die anyway, spare this time for me.”

What else could Li Qiye do after hearing this?

“Brat, no need to begrudge me. You should feel gratitude instead. Even though those bastards Ancient Ming have killed me, they’re not much better right now, even with the Corporeal Zone. They, they will need to rest for a long time. I’m, I’m no slouch, not that easy to beat me...” He said weakly.

Li Qiye only stared quietly at the old man.

The old man continued: “Brat, I want to know, are you, are you thinking about going all out?”

Chapter 1705: The Grotto Masters Wish

Li Qiye remained stoic: “Tell me about the Longevity Grass and I will tell you my real thoughts.”

“Ah... haggling with me? That’s just like me... fine, fine, it’s okay to tell you. The bastards didn’t get the Longevity Grass. Ah... it’s impossible to take the Longevity Grass, unless, unless I allow it.” The old man’s chest was rising up and down from laughing but this made it harder for him to breathe.

Li Qiye heaved a sigh of relief. It would be a devastating blow if the Ancient Ming had obtained that heavenly treasure. Now he could finally relax.

“However, brat, don’t be excited just yet. The Ancient Ming bastards are, are nothing compared to what you will face in the future, the villainous heaven... they’re only ants and lackeys... If you really want to go for it, you, you still have a long way to go.”

“I’ll always head for the finishing line no matter how long it is.” Li Qiye said flatly.

“Ah... I do like your, your tenacity, just like when I was younger, the stubbornness and fearlessness...” The old man still laughed heartily despite being on his last leg.

Li Qiye waited for him to regain his breath before speaking: “You are you and I am me, simply enemies.”

“That’s fine too, enemy or family. Plus, even if we are enemies, where, where else can you find one that has lasted for several tens of million years?” The old man smiled.

Li Qiye didn’t answer.

After a long while, the old man pointed his quivering finger at Li Qiye and said: “Brat, if, if you want to win, you have to find that item, or you will never win. This is my conclusion after the endless years. You, you don’t know how many epochs have passed. All

methods have been exhausted... including refining an entire world, the nine heavenly scriptures, shouldering even more Heaven's Wills, using the heavenly treasures... but no one has been successful." He gasped for breath after the long sentence.

Li Qiye sent more energy and said: "No need for you to worry. I have found it and have an even deeper understanding of it than you."

"Ah... brat, no need to brag. Though I have never seen it and only heard of its legends, but, but I didn't waste my life for nothing..." The old man was unhappy.

Li Qiye chuckled without bothering to explain himself.

"Brat, I might not be able to witness your triumphant return, but if there is... hell in this world, I'll be smiling down there. That, that villainous and wretched heaven... someone will kill it eventually!" His last sentence was sonorous and powerful despite his current struggle.

"Talk about the Longevity Grass now." Li Qiye changed the topic.

"Ah... brat, I know you have always wanted it." The old man laughed: "Don't worry, it is still in my possession, in this world, I, I am the only one who knows where it is."

"Since you are about to die, reveal its location." Li Qiye said slowly.

The old man eventually replied: "Brat, I, I can give you the grass. Just ask and it will be yours."

"Of course, you have conditions." Li Qiye understood.

"Right." The old man laughed: "I have two conditions. One, you will accept me as your father. Second, find a girl to have several sons. One of them must take my last name. Agree with these two things and I will tell you where the grass is."

Li Qiye immediately rejected and said flatly: "That's impossible. I

will not acknowledge an enemy as a father.”

“Brat, we’re more alike than you think. I have done many bad things but the same applies to you.” The old man chuckled.

“Other things are negotiable, not this.” Li Qiye said: “Change it and I shall do it regardless of the difficulty.”

“Ah... brat, you think, I, I can have any other wishes? Hah, after living for so long, I have seen everything there is to see. These are the only two things I want and it’s not hard for you at all. Bow and call me father then give me a grandchild. That’s, that’s all it takes, quite easy.”

“Unfortunately, I won’t be entertaining this.” Li Qiye leisurely shook his head and was unmoved.

“Brat, you are just like me. If you won’t agree, I won’t help, help you either.” The old man laughed.

Li Qiye replied: “You can reconsider because I can prolong your life.”

The old man said: “Prolong my life? It’s not possible, I know my condition more than you. Ah... the truth is that living longer is meaningless now. At the very least, I have groomed someone like you, someone that can take the fight against the villainous heaven. Ah... brat, if you want to win, you better have the Longevity Grass.”

“I know. That’s why you should change your conditions. I can help you with your other unfinished wishes.”

“I don’t want anything else besides these two things.”

“Then I can’t help you.” Li Qiye shook his head.

“You stubborn brat, my, my, only regret is not, not having a son like you, otherwise... I, I...” The hand pointing at Li Qiye fell down quietly.

“Old geezer, old geezer!” The anxious Li Qiye hurriedly shook the

old man's body while pouring in more energy but it was useless. The old man was truly dead this time.

A once untouchable existence that had ruled the upper realm and worshiped by the gods died a quiet death today. No one else knew about it.

Li Qiye gently sighed while hugging the old man. He couldn't escape death even with the Longevity Grass. Nevertheless, he hid it in the last second at a location only he knew.

Of course, it was definitely not inside the grotto. It must have been a perilous situation and the old man was on his last leg. Not wanting the Ancient Ming to have it, he let go of the grass and used a special method to send it away!

Li Qiye buried him and reshaped the throne into a divine memorial tablet. He stood before the grave and eventually started carving on the tablet with his finger - Grave of Everlasting Xiao Shi.

He said: "Old geezer, rest well. Our past feuds and grievances have disappeared with your death. I will return one day after destroying the high heaven. Like you have said, if hell exists in this world, you shall be smiling down there."

With that, he bowed deeply towards the grave and took one last look around at this broken grotto. The world he knew so well no longer existed.

When he made it outside near the entrance, he glanced back again with all kind of emotions. Everything began at the Immortal Demon Grotto but this place was still destroyed. The geezer had fallen and the grass had disappeared.

He was now the ruler of the nine worlds, no longer a young shepherd.

Chapter 1706: Formation Of The Heavens Will

The entire nine worlds were excited with a sensational development while Li Qiye was inside the grotto.

“Rumble!” The Heaven’s Will that had appeared suddenly turned into a maelstrom that could be seen anywhere in the nine worlds.

In the past, it had taken the shape of dragon, phoenix, deity and other various images... Now, it finally took a unified form in the shape of this maelstrom.

Its final form finally appeared with this maelstrom hanging in the sky. Everyone was shocked and wanted to see the finale of the process with their own eyes.

“You can never get bored of this scene. It’s a life worth living just to watch this formation in each generation.” An old man stared at the maelstrom in the sky and sentimentally commented.

This was the first time for many young cultivators so they became quite excited.

“The final form is finished, this is when they need to gain its acceptance and be qualified for the competition to become Immortal Emperor.” A member from the last generation murmured.

At this stage, the young geniuses needed to be recognized by this entity. Of course, not all of them could do so. For example, the path of the grand era disqualified certain powerful geniuses. The moment they chose the other path, they were no longer connected by fate to the Heaven’s Will.

As for the path of the heaven users, not all were recognized either without the right conditions. The two disqualifying factors were weak cultivation and imperfect grand dao.

The first was understandable. After all, what was the point of competing if one wasn't strong enough? Same for the second, creating an imperfect grand dao was a sign of incompetence. They wouldn't be able to shoulder the power of the Heaven's Will. Thus, how could such a grand dao be recognized?

The Heaven's Will encompassed the power of the myriad dao in the nine worlds. It was tyrannical and not just anyone could shoulder it. A perfect self-created grand dao was necessary.

Otherwise, even if someone used the most heaven-defying mean to seize the will, their own imperfect dao would collapse along with their body and true fate.

Thus, after the final form, one needed to be recognized by the Heaven's Will after reaching an acceptable power level and creating a perfect dao.

This didn't mean that they could become an emperor. They still needed to work and defeat the other geniuses before winning ascension.

"Boom!" The maelstrom continued to rotate in the sky without making any sound. It was a soft rotation, nearly imperceptible to spectators.

Inside the maelstrom were flowing dao laws with a unified rhythm. People couldn't tell whether the Heaven's Will itself was moving or just the laws inside moving. Each strand of law was newly formed, engulfed by a primordial aura and brimming with power. These laws came from the absolute beginning and carried the strength of this phenomenon.

These were the laws of the Heaven's Will, the laws of the beginning of the world, the most tempting part about the Heaven's Will.

After reaching a certain level, anyone could grasp laws. Emperors could create imperial laws. This type of law was infinitely close to

being at the Heaven's Will level. They were extremely powerful. However, it was only close at best and wasn't at the same level.

The most precious thing about a new Heaven's Will was that these laws have never been used before. This meant that its strength has never been weakened.

Many descendants could exert the awesome power of an emperor after cultivating imperial merit laws. The ones cultivating Heaven's Will Secret Laws could even show off a power similar to the Heaven's Will.

However, it ended at being similar and couldn't truly compare to the new laws inside the maelstrom. These laws were at the apex of their strength from having never been used before. This was the reason why Immortal Emperors were so untouchable. They had a force unavailable to the rest of the world, one that was pristine.

People were salivating and felt their heart beating faster while looking at the Heaven's Will. It symbolized invincibility within the nine worlds.

"Buzz!" Within this night, certain geniuses were recognized by the entity.

One youth was sleeping on a tiny bed. Suddenly, a tiny maelstrom emerged on his forehead. This was the mark of recognition.

"Damn! I got recognized!" The sleeping youth woke up and looked at the tiny maelstrom above his forehead. He was ecstatic and immediately rushed out to tell his seniors.

Meanwhile, a goddess and her seniors were staring at the Heaven's Will. With the same buzzing noise, the mark appeared on her forehead as well.

"The Heaven's Will has recognized you." The seniors next to her were jubilated and nearly jumped up and down in celebration.

In a short time, good news traveled all around the nine worlds

with qualified youths being granted recognition.

The monk from Vajra, Western Bull's Sacred Supreme, and other geniuses were recognized by the Heaven's Will. The nine worlds quickly drowned in a furor of excitement.

Long Jingxian, Ming Yexue, Mei Suyao were recognized as well for the female crowd. For someone like Long Jingxian to not get recognized, all logic would need to be thrown out of the window.

The girls were calm after receiving the recognition since they knew that no one could defeat Li Qiye.

Only Long Jingxian was readying her fists and sharpening her snow-white teeth. She aggressively said: "Hmph, I wonder if that ugly Qiye got accepted yet. I shall take down his arrogant face!" She burst out in laughter while imagining the scene.

Meanwhile, the geniuses from the great powers were ecstatic. This was a happy event for them regardless of whether they could become Immortal Emperor or not. It meant that they didn't waste up to a hundred years of cultivation. Their effort has finally paid off.

Thus, many parties began. Sects gathered together and tried to win some allies for their own candidates as preparation for the competition.

After all, the competition wasn't only about the candidates but also their backing. Having more allies would boost their strength.

Of course, others were sad too. Some of their prodigies worked hard and were quite powerful yet the Heaven's Will didn't recognize them. This group became dejected by the result. Their years of effort were completely wasted. It was too much of a blow to take.

Chapter 1707: Qualification Robbed

After stepping out of the grotto, a buzzing noise came about and sure enough, a tiny maelstrom emerged on his forehead as well, signifying him being recognized by the Heaven's Will.

It wasn't surprising at all. If his thirteen palaces couldn't get this recognition, no one else in the world would.

Li Qiye had no reaction outside of a chuckle: "It's finally here. Time for me to start."

Having said that, his forehead lit up with lights consisting of three different colors - gold, silver, and iron. They twisted together and time seemed to stop because of their continuous flow.

The three lights became increasingly dazzling before three maelstroms emerged. They looked as if they could refine the entire world.

"Buzz." In a jiffy, the three maelstroms seized the tiny one from the Heaven's Will. It was the scene of a spider having its way with its prey stuck in the net.

Even though the Heaven's Will maelstrom struggled, it was nothing before the other three. It didn't take long before it was refined into a strand of light.

Remember that the Heaven's Will contained the power of a generation and all the dao of the nine worlds. Yet, it was refined so quickly by these three maelstroms, making their might apparent.

The maelstroms disappeared, only leaving the flowing lights. Meanwhile, the strand of light that used to be the tiny maelstrom followed right behind the other three flowing lights in the back.

"Clank! Clang! Clank!" The three lights shot out three laws aiming straight for the vortex in the sky.

"Rumble!" The Heaven's Will quaked along with the sky. Next,

the same combination of lights infiltrated the circulating laws. It seemed to have left a mark on the Heaven's Will.

Li Qiye chuckled at this sight. Everything was in the palm of his hands.

Meanwhile, something has happened in the nine worlds to the horror of everyone. Their soul flew away and scattered.

“Ah!” A miserable scream resounded in a certain sect within the nine worlds. It was their divine prince who was recognized by the Heaven's Will yesterday.

The entire sect was shocked to hear the scream so the ancestors immediately rushed to his place.

“What's going on?” One ancestor shouted after coming in.

The prince was scared out of his mind. He could barely give an answer: “My, my... my little maelstrom is gone.”

“What do you mean?” This ancestor didn't know what to say at all.

The prince erupted with fury. He raised his head and shouted: “The recognition of the Heaven's Will! It's missing now, what the hell?!”

The ancestors in the sect noticed that there was nothing on his forehead. They seemed to be struck by thunder as well and had no response.

Just one day ago, the tiny maelstrom was a supreme symbol of glory. Its disappearance was too much to take.

“No, someone has become an Immortal Emperor after shouldering the Heaven's Will!” The oldest ancestor cried out.

“Who?!” The other ancestors were perplexed. The competition had yet to begin yet someone had ascended already?

“But the Heaven's Will is still there, look up there!” A different ancestor screamed and pointed at the sky.

His peers looked up. Sure enough, the Heaven's Will was still floating in the sky while rotating continuously.

“How strange!” The oldest ancestor couldn't believe his own eyes and was completely astounded.

“Ancestor, what, what is going on?” The prince couldn't accept this reality and hurriedly asked the oldest ancestor.

The oldest ancestor's wits returned eventually. He bitterly smiled and said without confidence: “I have never seen this, this situation before. Normally, only, only when there is a victor would everyone else's mark disappear. But the Heaven's Will is still there so no one has become emperor just yet, thus your mark should still be there. This is usually the case.”

“No way!” On this same day, miserable screams came all around the nine worlds from the geniuses that have previously won the recognition of the will, such as Sacred Supreme and the monk from Vajra.

Their mark has also disappeared so they were terror-stricken.

“The mark of all the candidates has disappeared.” In a short time, this explosive news erupted across the nine worlds.

“How, how can this be?” Ancestors shouted after receiving the message.

The ones who have witnessed the imperial ascension found this astonishing. One said in a stupor: “How can this be?! The Heaven's Will is right there!”

In the beginning, many people thought that this was only a coincidence. It wasn't until the news spread and people found that this was a widespread phenomenon.

Everyone was spooked out of their mind. Their first reaction was to look at the sky but this only worsened their confusion. Everyone couldn't come up with an answer, not even the most knowledgeable ancestor or old monsters that have seen the

ascension of several Immortal Emperors before. No one could imagine this development.

“Strange... is this generation different than all the others?” A different ancestor murmured.

“A new age is coming...” A true invincible character has woken up from their sleep. He shuddered and said: “The ruler of the nine worlds is shocking indeed. Something big is happening and people better start praying. The blind ones will die for sure.”

Even though he didn't know what was going on, he could sense that this had something to do with the Dark Crow, and that the Dark Crow was planning something great.

Those who have experienced the Dark Crow first hand were aware of the incoming change, just like how the Ancient Ming was usurped by his plans.

They didn't know what was going to happen next, but they warned their disciples to not leave the sects in order to avoid causing trouble.

“This must be Ugly Qiye spoiling the fun.” Long Jingxian angrily shouted after her mark disappeared and ran around Cleansing Incense, wanting to fight Li Qiye.

She was aware that he was the only one capable of this deed. The other girls were smiling wryly. This was indeed a terrible prank on the nine worlds. He let the geniuses become excited first before taking it away from them. It was the same as pouring cold water over their head.

“He has controlled the Heaven's Will. The thing itself is only a type of embellishment on this path.” Bu Lianxiang smiled and said.

Jingxian was not happy after failing to find Li Qiye. She gritted her teeth and claimed: “I'll challenge him when he comes back, we'll see if his thirteen palaces are better or my twelve!”

Chapter 1708: Realm Gods Request

After Li Qiye returned to Cleansing Incense, Long Jingxian was the first to run out. She furiously hollered: “Ugly Qiye, what sinister deed have you done?! Stealing other people’s qualification to compete!”

“What are you talking about?” Li Qiye glanced at her with one eye in response: “This is the Heaven’s Will wanting me as its master. What can I do about it?” He shrugged helplessly as if the Heaven’s Will was forcing him to become an emperor.

Seeing his infuriating act made her even angrier; she wanted nothing more than to punch his face in.

“Hmph! Ugly Qiye, just wait until I finish refining the Immortal Emperor Massacre Formation. I’ll team up with the girls and break all your teeth even if you become an emperor. We’ll have an emperor grovel and beg for mercy at that point!” She couldn’t help but laugh as if she could already see the scene.

Li Qiye chuckled: “I’ll wait for you all to finish the formation then.”

“Ugly Qiye, we will, just wait and pick up your teeth from the ground at that point.” She raised her fist to threaten and provoke him.

Li Qiye only smiled. This girl had boundless potential. As long as she had enough motivation, her future achievements would be unbelievable since her talents were most likely on the same level as the eonic geniuses.

Bu Lianxiang spoke up next: “How was the Immortal Demon Grotto?”

She was relieved to see her lover coming back. Despite having great confidence in him, she still worried when his foe was the grotto.

“The feuds and grievances are over. I have untied another knot in my mind.” He gently sighed and told her of the grotto’s situation.

“The Ancient Ming.. they’re like leeches that won’t let go.” She was startled.

“It’s to be expected. The old geezer was still only a chess piece but no matter what, that’s one more business finished. The Ancient Ming didn’t gain anything, not the Longevity Grass, and were even majorly wounded by the old man. Their overlords won’t appear soon so this is a good opportunity for the nine worlds.”

“It’s a shame about the Longevity Grass though. If you had obtained it, it would be so useful in the future, giving you a chance to rise again even after a defeat at the final battle.” She said with regrets.

“It’s fine, no need to mull over it. It’s really not that useful in the final battle since it won’t help me win, it’ll just be a way out at best. I hope to either win or lose completely. No need to talk about trying again. Let it all end in this generation.” He explained his thoughts.

She leaned in closer, face to face, and tenderly spoke: “I see. Immortality is painful, a kind of torture for you. Watching those close to you leave one by one, lovers and all. Those years must have been hard.”

She was also from an ancient era and had experienced goodbyes before so she could understand the pain experienced by the ruler of the nine worlds.

He embraced her and became a bit sentimental: “I just don’t want to be an ant but this has brought so much pain to those close to me.”

“Everyone has to make a choice. Being a warrior is still a happier choice than being an ant.” She said with a serious tone: “The world needs warriors or it will be full of ants or a breeding ground for

livestock.”

“I know.” He hugged her tighter without speaking.

Magu came to visit shortly after his return. She also planned on leaving the nine worlds with him so she had finished with her tasks at the academy.

“The Realm God hopes that you can do him a favor before leaving, teacher.” She said after seeing Li Qiye.

“It wants to leave?” Li Qiye made a prediction.

She nodded: “He wants to return to his home since its mission can be considered finished at the academy.”

The Realm God was from the World Tree. After being brought back to the academy, it had never left before. Alas, after the long years, death was approaching so it wanted to return to its roots.

“The old geezers at the academy are willing to let it leave?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh.

For the academy, the Realm God was their divine protector, allowing them to be freed from stress and fear of any powerful enemy.

It was their most powerful defensive line and the final one. It would be a great loss for the academy to be without their Realm God.

However, it still agreed for their god to leave. The academy wished to change itself by making this difficult choice.

“The Realm God wants to return to its roots so the ancestors gave it their full blessing while hoping that it could spend its remaining years in peace and bliss.” Magu spoke softly.

The academy chose to respect the Realm God’s choice over its own benefits.

“Your old geezers are still flexible enough, much better than the War God Temple back then. That’s not hard though, when I open

the Void Gate, it can return to the World Tree.” Li Qiye chuckled.

Bu Lianxiang was shocked to hear this: “The Void Gate? One of the nine? You actually know how to open it? Legend has it that no one was able to do so in the past, the best achiever was Immortal Emperor Hao Hai who managed to climb the World Tree.”

“Yes, no one has been able to open the gate in history, including me. But that’s only because the time wasn’t ripe, until now, that is. I know how to open it now and am eager to see what awaits after.” Li Qiye nodded.

“Just what kind of world is behind the Void Gate?” She murmured after hearing about its many legends.

“I’m not sure of the exact details, but in my opinion, it is definitely an independent world. Each of the nine treasures is unique and has their own magical properties. They’re not just simple treasures like other artifacts. No rush though, I am confident, just wait and see after I open it.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

“Teacher, can you actually bring it with you?” It was Magu’s turn to ask.

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled: “No, the nine aren’t exactly treasures, and the Void Gate is even more special. The Longevity Grass, Myriad Thoughts Pot, and the Corporeal Zone, you can take these ones with you but not the Void Gate.”

“What can it do?” Bu Lianxiang asked: “What’s the point if you can’t bring it with you.”

“I can control it, at least.” He answered: “Perhaps it will be a haven in the future, but I would need to open it before making any further statement.”

“Is there enough time since you’re about to leave?” She became worried.

“Yes. The Void Gate is under my control right now and I will

open it before leaving. It shall be my final legacy for the nine worlds. If they still fail to fight the enemies with this gift, then it would be too disappointing, truly helpless. I will be completely speechless at that point.” Li Qiye said slowly.

“Mind your words, legacy is the wrong choice. Plus, you have left many things behind already.” Lianxiang quickly covered his mouth and gently scolded.

She didn’t want to hear such unlucky comments. In the future, she hoped for him to live on regardless if she was still alive or not.

“Teacher shall be eternal.” Magu said: “Your existence gives my life meaning. Without you, everything will be bleak and my Eternal Physique will lose its purpose.”

Li Qiye’s heart turned soft while looking at Magu’s sincere expression. He stroked her hair and said: “Right, I will be eternal.”

His mind didn’t share the same optimism as his words.

Chapter 1709: Gathering Of Masters

Cleansing Incense received many guests during the last several days. Old Xian and ancestors from the War God Temple, Bloodbull Godfiend, and masters from the Blood Race all came to say goodbye. After this trip, they wouldn't be able to see their forefathers again.

Both Old Xian and the godfiend were leaving with Li Qiye. The godfiend wasn't alone since the four Primal Skymatrons came with him to come to the tenth world as well.

There was a reason for them to come, relating to the origin of their Blood Race and who their progenitor was.

As time passed, more guests arrived at the sect. Visual phenomena continued to appear as if all the experts in the world were visiting.

Such a scene left many great powers envious. In the past, only an emperor would enjoy this grand treatment but now, Fiercest was experiencing it even though he wasn't an emperor just yet. Of course, in Mortal Emperor, the two entities were virtually the same in everyone's eyes already.

Madam Zi Yan and Yuan Caihe have arrived. Caihe brought a plethora of spirit herbs and grasses. Of course, Li Qiye returned the favor by giving her some of his own while imparting his lifelong alchemy skill to her. In the future, the war in the tenth world will be rough and they would need an Alchemy Emperor. Of course, she wasn't one just yet but this was inevitable.

Li Qiye began a meeting with the godfiend, Old Xian, and South Emperor.

"I will require your assistance this trip since I will be going on a different path." Li Qiye told the group after sitting down.

"Your Excellency, you wish to go alone?" The godfiend was

surprised.

Li Qiye nodded: “Right, I have too many enemies up there. If you all follow me, you will be caught up in the crossfire and be hunted by a large group. If we split up instead, I can draw the majority of the enemies away. The juniors will need your protection. Your path won’t be easy either but I trust in your power.”

“The ascension participants will be subjected to the suppression of the heaven and earth. We don’t have the Heaven’s Will so this suppression might be even stronger.” Old Xian expressed his concern.

Li Qiye agreed: “That’s true since not just anyone could come to the tenth. Don’t worry about this, I will force a path open and the suppression won’t be anything. I’ll flatten the way for your group, just worry about the hunt up there. That will be your biggest obstacle.”

The older two became tense but South Emperor laughed instead: “Fine, let us witness the might of the emperors and gods up there then. It’ll come either way.”

He was young and vigorous compared to the other two. Of course, his exceptional talents were not something Old Xian and the godfiend could match.

“You three will be supporting the main combatants at the vanguard.” Li Qiye said: “Someone else will do it because you will be facing existences at the emperor level. The risk of dying is too high for you three.”

Li Qiye was going to let the golden dragon and tyrant tiger under Hidden-Dragon Mountains lead the way. Only characters like them could truly face the enemies who had the power of the Heaven’s Will.

The three had no objection and weren’t offended. After all, they couldn’t be arrogant against foes wielding the Heaven’s Will and

could only try their best.

“However, your responsibilities are still heavy, everyone’s safety.” Li Qiye emphasized.

“Your Excellency, we will do our best to not let you down.” The group solemnly said.

“Hmmm, I know that you can do so.” Li Qiye nodded: “Old Xian, your High Heaven Manual has unfathomable power. After cultivating for so long, you should be one with it and should be able to fight against them without losing too badly, just not a particularly powerful one.”

“I hope so.” Old Xian nodded. The manual mentioned here was the thing Li Qiye wanted to borrow from their War God Temple.

“Bloodbull’s weapon might be a bit inferior, but not by much. It has been in your possession for so long, I’m sure you can exert its power.” Li Qiye told the godfiend.

“It’s nothing compared to our progenitor’s mastery.” The godfiend humbly answered.

“There is only one Blood Progenitor in this world, he can take on anyone up there. It’s understandable that you’re not on his level right now.” Li Qiye smiled.

He took another glance at the group and said: “Outside of this, I have another request.”

“Sacred Teacher, what would you like us to do? Just say the words.” South Emperor smiled.

Li Qiye spoke: “Very simple but it won’t be easy to carry out. I need all of you to work together to kill me, actually kill me!”

“Kill you?!” The three were shocked and glanced at each other in confusion. They thought they have misheard him.

“Uh, Your Excellency, you want us to kill you?” Even the experienced godfiend had a strange expression on his face.

“Yes, kill me.” Li Qiye confirmed.

“It’s not easy, Sacred Teacher.” South Emperor smiled wryly while shaking his head: “Not to mention that you’re unkillable under your thirteen palaces, we might be crushed before your four physiques.”

“That’s why I created a painless way to die without hurting my dao foundation. It is very suitable for this situation.” Li Qiye smirked.

The three exchanged glance again. In history, Li Qiye might be the only one who had created a method to die. No one would really believe this story if it was to spread out.

On the next days, Li Qiye was quite busy. They needed meticulous preparation before going to the tenth world. Li Qiye didn’t only create a huge ship but also let experts like the godfiend, Old Xian, and Allpine Treefather fight each other. This was so that they could get used to each other and foster better teamwork. This would, in turn, give them a higher chance of survival up there.

Of course, he also began the process of killing himself. He didn’t only want to go to the tenth world but also used this opportunity to deliver a great blow to those up there.

He was aware that when he caused a big stir while going up, the emperors and gods up there would know that the Dark Crow was about to come again and not alone this time.

So many people hated him up there and wanted nothing more than to flay him. Thus, the moment they found out about his ascension, they would crazily hunt him in a relentless manner.

This was a rare opportunity for him since it wasn’t easy to have so many emperors and gods gather together. If Li Qiye didn’t dig a hole for them, he would feel sorry that all of them have come such a long way to see him. Thus, he was planning to let them pay a great price and wishing to bathe in their blood. This was a way for

him to establish his prestige once more and using them to tell the other overlords in the tenth world that the Dark Crow has returned.

He wanted to make his intention and determination of sweeping everything in his path as clear as possible to the lords above, to let them know of the terrible end awaiting those who stood in his way.

He certainly knew that these overlords wouldn't compromise so easily, especially someone like the old geezer with the last name Qian. This old man would definitely want to take him on to the death.

Of course, this didn't really matter to him. This trip was his triumphant return and his victory was assured, even if he must make mountains of bones and rivers of blood. No one could stop his million years of planning! In short, he must be successful in this generation.

He wouldn't show mercy to Old Qian and would even massacre the guy's clan. He wouldn't show mercy just because of Qian Suyun.

It was either success or die trying for him in this generation. He would never let that event in the future happen!

Chapter 1710: Reappearance Of The Void Gate

While Li Qiye was working hard preparing for the trip to the tenth world, an immortal light suddenly erupted at the Heavenly Dao Academy. It aimed straight for the Big Dipper and Altair before illuminating the entire night sky.

“Buzz.” A clear noise echoed across Mortal Emperor. The light multiplied and stretched out across the realms in all eight directions.

A dazzling portal appeared in space, surrounded by both primordial energy and ancient runes.

This portal had galaxies flowing through it and the birth of the grand dao. There seemed to be an eternal world coming into being within.

“What is that? What’s happening?” Many downtrodden cultivators suddenly rushed forward after seeing a glimmer of hope.

After being robbed of their qualification for the throne, these candidates were going crazy. Eventually, they calmed down and became depressed with alliances shattered. The nine worlds fell into a hush.

However, this event today attracted many eyes. The candidates and their great powers all stared at the portal.

“Is this a change for the better?” Many people speculated that this might have something to do with the Heaven’s Will.

However, the truly knowledgeable monsters were aware. One old undying’s eyes widened as he sat up and blurted out: “The Void Gate, one of the nine legendary treasures! Are they really coming out in this generation?!”

No walls can block all winds. This news relating to the nine treasures quickly traveled across the nine worlds to the astonishment of everyone.

A second wave of excitement flooded the world. In a short time, countless cultivators and even imperial ancestors rushed towards Mortal Emperor.

They were even more eager to take the Void Gate than the Heaven's Will.

"One of the nine grand heavenly treasures, its master will be able to sweep uncontested through the nine worlds!" One imperial ancestor claimed with excitement: "It's fine to get this instead of the Heaven's Will."

"Do they really exist?" Another was skeptical about the legends of the nine treasures. For millions of years, no one had seen a real one before. Such skepticism was understandable. After all, these treasures were much rarer than the Heaven's Will.

The sudden appearance of one right now was shrouded with doubts.

Regardless of their authenticity, people rather believed it than not. In a short time, everyone crazily rushed for the portal, wishing to break it open. Who wouldn't want one of the nine mythical items?

Thus, the area of the portal was completely packed by layers of people. Even a drop of water couldn't get through. Some came riding gigantic beasts while other preferred ships. One great power even came with their divine mountain and took over an entire region.

"Rumble!" Cultivators began to attack the portal in order to steal the treasure within.

Alas, it was not budging regardless of their assault. In the end, an Emperor Assailant personally took action and still failed. The Void

Gate remained close.

People glanced at each other after the failure. If an Emperor Assailant couldn't open it, they wondered if someone else was capable.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye stood up inside Cleansing Incense and glanced at the sky. The Ancient Void Rune inside his palace spun like crazy.

"It's time, my final business here before leaving and the last thing I shall leave to the nine worlds." He said with a smile.

He ordered some disciples to call for South Emperor's group. The group came after along with Magu and Bu Lianxiang.

He smiled at them and said: "Come, I will show you the world behind the Void Gate. It will surely broaden your horizon after taking a look at the profundity of a heavenly treasure."

The group, amazing they might be, was still shocked. They have never seen a mythical artifact of this level before.

When Li Qiye and the others came to the Void Gate, they found that it was completely packed. It was difficult for latecomers to even get close.

"Fiercest is here!" Someone shouted after seeing him. The entire crowd gasped and everyone looked back at him.

With loud noises, experts on the left and right receded like a tide to make a path for his group.

The experts from Mortal Emperor were especially respectful towards Fiercest. In their eyes, he was already above an Immortal Emperor. No one in this world could handle a single attack from him.

The great powers from Stone Medicine, Sacred Nether, and Heaven Spirit were staring at him with apprehension. Fiercest was already famous in these worlds and his shadow remained in their

mind despite being gone for many years.

“Is that Fiercest?” The experts from other worlds found it strange due to Li Qiye’s normal appearance. The disciples from these imperial lineages couldn’t believe that this was the person who had destroyed Soaring Immortal.

“Is he really that strong?” The young prodigies were unconvinced. One of them said: “He alone killed four imperial princes and the queen? Sounds like a lie.”

Some agreed with this statement and began to think that Mortal Emperor cultivators were purposely exaggerating Fiercest’s strength.

Meanwhile, people from Mortal Emperor were too lazy to defend. In their eyes, words couldn’t describe Fiercest’s power. These guys were simply courting death.

Thus, as many made a path for Li Qiye, some chose to linger behind.

“Leave, don’t block the path.” There was no need for Li Qiye to do anything. Allpine Treefather took action with his Coiling Dragon Banner.

“Boom!” The cultivators in the way were instantly blown away without a chance to fight back.

After seeing such an expert personally leading the way for Li Qiye, others quickly retreated and didn’t dare to comment any longer regardless of their thoughts.

Nevertheless, the Void Gate was still very tempting. A few invincible ancestors stepped up after seeing Li Qiye standing in front of the portal and released their powerful auras and avatar forms, resembling great mountain.

“Praise the Supreme. Fellow Daoist, I am the Eagle God from Lingwu Mountain. I heard you are the strongest right now, may I request a spar?” One particular ancestor had a golden pair of eyes

and spoke with his hands placed together.

This ancestor was confident and careless. Of course, he had the power to be careless since he was a Godking with a thin bloodline of a Heavenly Eagle. He was quite respected back in his own world.

“Eagle God? Only a pheasant.” South Emperor laughed: “You’re not qualified to spar with the Sacred Teacher. I’ll take care of you within five moves.”

The ancestor’s expression turned unsightly after being mocked as a pheasant by a junior. He has grown used to being famous as a Godking and feared by others.

Chapter 1711: Skybearing Demon God

The ancestor's expression turned cold with a mocking tone: "May I ask for your name? I'm sure I would have heard of an amazing character such as yourself before."

"South Emperor." Gu Guo leisurely said: "You have no reason to be so haughty just because of your Lingwu Mountain. Only a pheasant, not qualified to boast before the Sacred Teacher. If your missing Skybearing Demon God were to come out, he might be able to fight against me. As for you? Too weak."

"You!" The ancestor became livid.

Li Qiye didn't care for these ancestors. He glanced at the sky and said: "All go back. The Void Gate is indeed one of the nine but it belongs to me now. Wait until I establish the rules for entry."

With that, the initially quiet sky was invaded with more than ten shadows. They came with no fanfare at all but their unfathomable aura was still frightening enough. The shuddering crowd immediately knew that these were all Emperor Assailants.

"We shall listen to you, Your Excellency." These were the few Emperor Assailants at the moment, real ones. Alas, they didn't dare to show the slightest disrespect and bowed.

They were aware of Li Qiye's identity so how could they not listen? Opposing the lord of the worlds would result in being trampled like ants.

Thus, after a single command from him, they immediately left. Prior to this, they were coveting this treasure but the matter was finished the moment Li Qiye came. It meant that the Void Gate already has a master.

"Skybearing, take your juniors back with you." Li Qiye ordered as the shadows were leaving.

The moment his words fell, one of the shadows stopped. He

flashed before Li Qiye and prostrated: “Please forgive me, Your Excellency. My fault for not being stricter with the juniors.”

This old man had gray hair and seemed to be at the twilight of his life. His vitality was restrained and his eyes were dark. Nevertheless, he was still an immovable mountain.

“Forefather!” The ancestor called Eagle God shouted in disbelief after clearly seeing the old man.

The old man was their sect’s strongest being that had been missing for a long time, Skybearing Demon God. He had never seen the forefather in person before, only a portrait.

“Skybearing Demon God!” Even the ancestors that stepped up in the beginning took a deep breath and became quite nervous.

This demon god was once famous for barely winning against Immortal Emperor Hao Hai when they were both young. Even after the emperor has obtained the Heaven’s Will, he still tenaciously took the emperor on for three days and three nights. Despite losing, he proved his capabilities to the nine worlds.

“Slap yourself and apologize to His Excellency.” The demon god coldly uttered. He hasn’t returned to Mount Lingwu for many generations and didn’t care for his juniors’ wellbeing.

“Forefather...” Eagle God stood there helplessly.

“Do it!” The demon god sternly repeated before slapping the guy.

“Bang!” The Eagle God’s teeth fell off and blood gushed out from his mouth. His forefather then suppressed him down to his knees.

“I admit my mistake, forefather.” The ancestor didn’t dare to resist and slapped himself more than ten times.

Even their strongest forefather was obediently kneeling there, a junior like him naturally didn’t dare to do anything. He realized that he had offended someone he couldn’t afford to offend.

“Forget it, I don’t mind.” Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve and said

flatly.

“Show your gratitude towards His Excellency’s mercifulness!” The demon god shouted again while heaving a sigh of relief.

This statement has spared their sect because Li Qiye didn’t even need to do anything. A single word from him would end with so many people in the world willing to destroy their sect to please him.

“Thank you, Your Excellency...” Eagle God’s soul was scared out of his body at this point and quickly kowtowed repeatedly.

“Scram back and reflect on your actions, stop embarrassing yourself and the sect!” The demon god swung his sleeve and blew the Eagle God flying into the horizon. The guy disappeared from sight completely.

After chasing away his junior, the demon god bowed again: “Your Excellency, if you ever need my service, just say the words. I shall jump into the boiling water and raging fire.”

“Yes, go now.” Li Qiye slightly nodded.

The demon god bowed again and didn’t dare to linger around. In his mind, being able to work for the Dark Crow was the glory of his sect. So many people were willing to do so.

This scene made the crowd shudder, especially the ancestors who knew about the demon god’s identity. Such a monster was so respectful in front of Fiercest. This was a treatment enjoyed only by Immortal Emperors.

People from the other worlds finally realized that it was no coincidence that Li Qiye was able to destroy Soaring Immortal. The whole event might have been pre-meditated since a sect with five emperors should have been aware of the guy’s background like the other Emperor Assailants here.

The ancestors who wanted to side with the Eagle God trembled. They bowed and immediately fled with tail tucked between their

legs.

Li Qiye didn't say anything. He wasn't interested in fighting against characters of that level. After reaching grand completion with his physiques, only Emperor Rivals would be worthy of his time.

He stared sentimentally at the primordial chaos surrounding the Void Gate. One of the nine... yearned by all...

Each of the nine was unique, including the Void Gate. Even though he hadn't opened it in the past, he could faintly guess its profundity after completely understanding the Ancient Void Rune. He could imagine the world waiting ahead.

The spectators held their breath while their eyes were fixated on him. They wondered if he could open this legendary portal.

"Fiercest himself is a miracle. Nothing can trouble him." A cultivator from Mortal Emperor had absolute confidence in Fiercest.

Some disagreed with this. After all, this was a grand heavenly treasure. It shouldn't be so easy to open.

With a buzzing sound, Li Qiye opened all thirteen palaces and the Ancient Void Rune flew out.

"Thirteen palaces..." Everyone paid attention to the palaces instead of the rune.

"That's really a legend, just one person has achieved it in history." The people from the other worlds were astonished and became tongue-tied as well.

For many geniuses, just having ten alone was enough for them to brag for a lifetime. Twelve palaces would guarantee them the throne. But now, Fiercest actually had thirteen. He was the only one who had accomplished this task.

"Only our Mortal Emperor World has thirteen palaces." A human

from Mortal Emperor felt a sense of pride.

They found glory in the fact that Li Qiye was a human and a member of their world.

“Zzz!” While everyone was focusing on the thirteen palaces, Li Qiye opened the Void Gate.

“It’s opening, it’s opening!” Someone screamed.

Chapter 1712: The Magical Void Gate

After opening the portal, Li Qiye turned back and looked through the entire crowd before speaking calmly: “The rules are determined by me. No one shall move an inch or die.”

In a short time, no one dared to open their mouth. All the experts and imperial lineages from the nine worlds were silent. Even the unhappy ones and those that coveted the Void Gate didn’t dare to show their intent and could only swallow their anger.

Li Qiye didn’t care for them since he had grasped the laws of the Void Gate. No one could disobey his rules.

“Whoosh.” He entered the Void Gate along with his group.

Once they disappeared, the portal closed again with a buzzing noise. Without the Ancient Void Rune, no one could open the portal still surrounded by primordial chaos and floating runes.

A new world appeared before Li Qiye’s group. They took a deep breath to take in the air here.

It was a majestic place with long rivers spanning like a sleeping dragon. It was quite vast with rolling hills and mountain ranges. This looked like a great paradise, full of energy and a touch of primordial chaos energy. The power of the origin was within. This belonged to the early formation of the world. Grasping this power would grant one some incredible abilities!

One could see planets above in the sky. They seemed to be inches away as if one could easily climb up and reach them.

Larger galaxies were above; they resembled long strips of jade that made this world even more beautiful and grand.

“Feel anything special?” Li Qiye smiled at the group and asked.

“The worldly energy here is beyond the ancestral ground of many imperial lineages back in the nine worlds. It also contains

the power of the origin, a bit different from the power of our grand dao.” The godfiend took another deep breath and became surprised.

“Correct and incorrect.” Li Qiye shook his head: “Yes, the worldly energy here is too thick because the Void Gate has derived an entirely new and pristine world. It has untouched earth veins and locations, that’s why the energy here is still so pure and seemingly endless.”

“How strange for a heavenly treasure to turn into an independent world.” South Emperor was astonished as well.

Many people imagined the nine treasures to be artifacts. However, the Void Gate has turned into its own world, one that couldn’t be brought along by anyone. In a sense, no one could truly seize the treasure.

“Each of the nine has its own profundity, impossible to be controlled by people or the heaven and earth. What it will turn into and what it will create, only the treasure itself knows.” Li Qiye smiled.

With that, he continued the previous topic: “Bloodbull’s second half is wrong. That’s right, this world has the power of the origin, one that is a bit different from our own world. But the mistaken part is that our power also has the power of the origin.”

“What’s the distinguishing factor?” The godfiend humbly inquired.

Li Qiye slowly explained: “What is the origin power? It is the power before the formation of the world. Well, this is the common explanation. To be more exact, it is when everything starts over again, the power of a completely new epoch being derived from the chaos, the purest force in the world. Because of this, the origin power is within the primordial chaos.”

“Thus, with an expanse of chaos, there will be a type of origin

power. However, this doesn't mean that our own strength contains this affinity." Li Qiye smiled and said: "The energy we absorb still has primordial chaos. If we refine it to the purest level, then it will have the origin power. The only difference is the relative discernibility. The majority of refined power still has some origin power mixed within."

"Please elaborate." The godfiend politely requested.

"Our nine worlds are boundless with trillions of beings. There are more than just cultivators that absorb worldly energy. Regular animals and mortals also do it, to a much lesser extent. All of this thinned out the energy in the nine worlds. At the same time, our seven emotions and six desires also filled the world with their powers. But don't forget, we originated from the heaven and earth so we shall return to the source after death, regardless of how much energy we absorb and how strong we are. The thing is that we absorbed too many things, like a multi-colored ocean. Therefore, the purest sea water, or origin power, is drowned out by all the other colors."

"However, once you reach a particular level, for example, Immortal Emperor, you will be able to refine the worldly energy in your body to the purest level while removing imperfections, then it can become primordial chaos, and within this chaos is the origin. Of course, you can also change your merit law at the very beginning and start by refining worldly energy, so that the only thing you absorb is primordial chaos. This is the better method, but the cultivation speed will be very, very slow."

"This is the cultivation method of the tenth world, primordial energy." South Emperor immediately understood because after being taught by Li Qiye, he had changed his method. One of the topics was refining worldly energy into primordial energy so he was aware of the current discussion.

"Yes." Li Qiye nodded: "The cultivation method of the tenth world is different but it is still similar. That world is still full of

worldly energy but better, they just take it one step higher with the refinement. Using the origin power is purer and has more room for growth.”

“Won’t our emperors from the nine worlds be restrained when they go up there?” Allpine had to ask.

“Just temporarily.” Li Qiye shook his head: “The powers of the worlds are different but all dao are ultimately the same in terms of beginning and end. Most importantly, it doesn’t change the fact that they’re emperors with the Heaven’s Will. This is also the most basic power in the heaven and earth, the force of an era, very similar to an origin power...”

“Furthermore, just imagine how powerful these beings are. It is very easy for them to refine their own worldly energy and absorb more due to the power of their Heaven’s Will. In the eyes of the emperors, going to the tenth world is a new starting point for them. However, for the inhabitants and masters up there, Immortal Emperors are still untouchable. If they wish to defeat our emperors, their own emperors and gods must come out. Randoms up there are still no match. Remember, in each era, our nine worlds only produce one emperor and one Heaven’s Will. That’s no joke, even in the world above.”

South Emperor’s group felt their blood boiling. They wanted nothing more than to rush up there and bask in the new magnificent world.

“I wonder what it will look like?” Even Old Xian interjected.

“In terms of energy, very similar to this one, just more primordial energy with a touch of origination inside. That’s the tenth world, their powers are purer and their world is vaster.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

Chapter 1713: A Heavy Load During A Long Road

Magu couldn't stay quiet as well: "Outside of that, what else is different between the worlds?"

Li Qiye smiled and pointed at the sky: "The biggest difference? How should I put this... The biggest difference is that they are a little closer to the villainous heaven. For us, it might be separated by a world but for them, it could be looming right above their head."

He continued: "This is both good and bad."

"Why is it a bad thing?" Old Xian asked: "There are writings stating that the Divine and Heaven Races are the heaven's favorites."

He was the strongest and oldest ancestor from the War God Temple so he knew a few rumors unavailable to the rest of the world.

"That's true." Li Qiye nodded: "They are indeed the favorites, at least in their own opinion. They claim to be exceptional with an extremely noble bloodline. In that world, humans, golems, charming spirits, and bloods are indeed flawed compared to them. However, after generations of work from our emperors and wise sages, we still have our own home and sky, despite being so close to the heaven. So what if they are the favorites, we just need to put in the effort before stomping down on the beautiful faces of these races, to let them know the power of ants like us!" He chuckled at this point.

South Emperor's blood was boiling. He was sure that Li Qiye has stomped on these geniuses before and he also had the will to do so, defeating all the geniuses in the tenth world!

"What is bad about being close to the high heaven?" The

godfiend asked.

“Do you think the high heaven has eyes?” Li Qiye pointed up at the sky and smiled.

The group was a bit perplexed by this question. They wouldn't make this statement since it was more of a phrase belonging to the mortals. When they experienced injustice or bullied by others, they would utter this phrase, hoping that the high heaven would become the arbiter.

“This phrase has nothing to do with equality and fairness.” Li Qiye explained: “Being close to the high heaven is not good at all. The stronger you are, the closer and the more dangerous. When you reach a power capable of crossing through the myriad worlds, this danger grows even more. Once it reaches a particular level, a tribulation will come down. Who knows if you will be able to bear it or not.”

“The emperors and gods up there will incite tribulations after reaching this level!” South Emperor understood and became startled.

“That's right.” Li Qiye nodded: “If you can't handle it, you will turn to ashes. All of your effort and strength will have been wasted. A lifetime of cultivation... for nothing.”

“Then what do the emperors and gods do?” Old Xian asked.

“Hide from this power so that the villainous heaven can't spot you.” Li Qiye chuckled and told South Emperor: “In the future, you might have to face this situation and you must hide from the world as well.”

“Is there no other choice?” South Emperor asked for clarification since he was about to become an Immortal Monarch.

“Yes.” Li Qiye smiled: “Fight to the very end. This was a choice many people have chosen as well. Alas, all became corpses. It didn't matter how powerful and amazing they were. Death was the

only result, at least till now.”

South Emperor became quiet. He had heard about the final battle before. His Excellency, the Dark Crow, has chosen this path.

Old Xian and the godfiend were silent as well. The mercilessness of the tenth world exceeded their imagination. One still needed to hide after reaching the imperial power level. Just how cruel was this?

If these powerful beings didn't have any other choice, weaker existences were lesser than ants.

“Alright, no more talking about the tenth world. You will learn much better after arriving there. What you will face won't just be the Divine and Heaven Races.” Li Qiye shook his head: “Let us continue with the task at hand.”

Li Qiye walked forward and the group followed right behind.

They found this world to be extremely vast and suitable for cultivation due to the rich worldly energy. There were treasures everywhere as well. Ores and minerals were all over the place. One could randomly crouch down and pick up a gemstone.

This was definitely a paradise to the cultivators in the nine worlds. If this place were to be open, they would soar inside and begin the excavation.

“Cultivators won't leave a single stone unturned after coming in.” The godfiend spoke in awe.

“That's why I come in first. This is an entirely new world so a set of new rules is necessary. Those who do not obey will be banished or killed!” Li Qiye said flatly.

“How will you make the rules?” Old Xian wondered. This beautiful world would incite countless greed. Many imperial lineages would want it for themselves.

They had the same thought as well if they weren't going to the

tenth world right now.

“We’ll use the power of this world to establish and enforce the rules.” Li Qiye elaborated: “This will be a new world for the myriad races on top of being a sanctuary in the future if the Ancient Ming were to return. The new rules and laws won’t only limit the myriad races but also the Ancient Ming.”

“It won’t be that easy. After all, this requires generations of work.” Old Xian believed.

“Indeed.” Li Qiye chuckled: “However, the Ancient Void Rune is in my hand. As long as I have it, I can create the rules for this heavenly treasure and make everyone else obey. This is similar to the Buddhist Funeral Plateau. It doesn’t matter how powerful someone may be, they are subjected to these laws. For example, emperors can’t break the laws of the Myriad Thoughts Pot and Di Shi at Nihilism Temple and the plateau. Under these laws and the power of a heavenly treasure, even emperors can’t do anything. If one could break these treasures’ power, they would no longer be considered heavenly. They possess the true primordial power, existing at the very beginning of the heaven and earth.”

“That’s why Immortal Emperor Hao Hai never returned to the plateau even though he left in a cool manner.” South Emperor understood.

“Yes, he couldn’t break the laws there either so he could only flee. That’s why he didn’t want to return, after losing the bet back then.” Li Qiye said.

“Is there a difference between the start of the heaven and earth versus the primordial beginning?” A woman was always more meticulous than their counterpart. Bu Lianxiang noticed something in his explanation and asked.

“Two different concepts and time period.” Li Qiye said slowly: “When we talk about the start of the heaven and earth, we’re talking about the beginning of a new epoch. However, the real

primordial beginning is so far away from us, back in a time before the concept of an epoch, back in a time before time and space existed. This was the state when the nine heavenly treasures and nine scriptures were born! An epoch came later, same with our current era. The truth is that in each epoch, the power and profundity of the heavenly treasures are different. This is related to the origin power of each epoch and the cultivation method. For example, in an epoch before ours, the twelve Immortal Physiques didn't exist.”

The crowd had a better understanding between the different time periods after hearing this.

Chapter 1714: Seeing The World Tree Again

“The nine treasures and nine scriptures are much older than any epoch. Moreover, they have never been destroyed before.” Magu quietly added this time.

Li Qiye chuckled and said: “You’re right, but not completely. The former statement is true but we don’t know whether they have been destroyed or not. It’s too hard to tell because even if they were destroyed, they would appear with another form.”

He paused for a moment and went on: “Say, this Void Gate right here, it had created a world. Maybe this world will be destroyed later due to many reasons but the gate will still exist, maybe in a different form several epochs later. At that point, maybe people will call it the Immortal Gate or something else instead.”

“The absolute beginning creates the nine words which give birth to the nine treasures which lead to the nine scriptures.” South Emperor stated: “As long as the nine words exist, so will the treasures and scriptures. Time and the world might change but the overarching existence won’t.”

“Indeed.” Li Qiye nodded: “This is the reason why the nine treasures and nine scriptures are so tempting. It is not about their innate power and profundity, granting its master certain achievements but because it is an eternal part of the heaven and earth.”

The group gained a deeper understanding regarding these treasures after listening to Li Qiye and became more eager to see them.

“The nine scriptures aren’t necessarily the strongest merit laws in the world. One can even say that in terms of destructive potential, they are weaker than many other arts but they have a unique charm.” Li Qiye finished.

Along the way, the group was in awe of the beauty of this place. If one could create a sect in this location, their descendants would surely flourish.

“Can we establish lineages here?” South Emperor wondered.

“Of course.” Li Qiye smiled: “This is an unexplored world that needs the myriad races from the nine world to excavate. The riches here are for everyone but they must follow the rules. As long as it is permitted, anything is possible.”

“Looks like our Mysterious Bamboo Mountain will need a branch here.” South Emperor became tempted.

The godfiend and Old Xian shared this sentiment as well. If their sect could start a branch here, it would bring about unlimited potential.

Of course, Li Qiye allowed for this since the world required the sects to populate it. With the place flourishing, the nine worlds will have more hope in the future and enough power to fight the Ancient Ming.

In the end, they made it to the source of this world’s power. It was boundless like space. The entire location was being hidden under a great tree.

Li Qiye couldn’t be more familiar with it. It was the World Tree. While looking up at it, everyone felt so tiny. It was blotting out the entire area with its unfathomable height. Not to mention a person, even a star paled in comparison. Just one leaf alone could uphold a star.

The stars around it decorated the tree like beautiful diamonds. The existence of the tree shielded the area, not allowing anyone to step inside the source of power.

Li Qiye smiled and decided to experiment by activating his four physiques. His power erupted as he took a step forward, wishing to infiltrate the area.

“Boom!” But even under the state of his four physiques in action, he still couldn’t get in. An endless power blew him flying for more than one thousand miles before he could stabilize.

The group was astounded by this scene. South Emperor blurted: “The power here is actually this strong?”

He wasn’t completely convinced. Thus, he roared and channeled his energy. An explosive force aimed straight for the World Tree.

“Boom!” The area quaked. He mustered all of his strength but still failed to destroy the barrier created by the World Tree.

“Looks like it’s impossible for me.” He smiled wryly while shaking his head.

Li Qiye commented: “This is still the power of the Void Gate and everything here. Not just you, even emperors can’t do it or they would have something above the power of the nine.”

South Emperor felt better after hearing this. After all, the nine treasures were unique and to a certain extent, they represented the primordial power since they were born in there. Emperors weren’t above the absolute beginning, the source of all.

“How do we get in then?” Bu Lianxiang asked after seeing that brute force was of no use.

“Others can’t.” Li Qiye smiled and the Ancient Void Rune flew out. With a clank, it fused with the tree, causing the whole thing to be flashing with light.

The tree seemed to be waking up like an old friend waving at Li Qiye’s group.

“Let us go.” Li Qiye told the group.

After entering, the others were astonished by what they saw so they stood there frozen.

It was a vast space with the World Tree growing in the center. It took roots in the flowing galaxies. The most shocking thing was

the primordial energy permeating this entire area. Meanwhile, worldly energy has turned into a great ocean with great waves, slamming into the stars.

This looked like the beginning of the world, the shape of the start. The phenomenon was ancient and unreachable in terms of time yet it was also inches from them. Any existence wouldn't be able to describe their emotion while standing here. They were witnessing the world's initial form.

Many imperial lineages had ancestral grounds that were amazing enough to look down on the rest of the world. They had the best earth veins and mines but those were nothing compared to this world. This was a real treasure ground.

Old Xian emotionally blurted: "Whoever can grasp this will have resources beyond imagination."

"People can't grasp this place, even if they are allowed to stay here. This is the power belonging to this world and the Void Zone. If you can grasp everything here, it means that you can also grasp the entire treasure." Li Qiye shook his head.

The group agreed with this statement since they couldn't be above a heavenly treasure, no matter how strong they might be. Just slightly using it alone was amazing enough.

One would be invincible if they were allowed to stay here on top of slightly using the Void Zone's power, at least in this place. Even if an emperor were to come in person, they wouldn't be enough of a threat.

This made it clear to the others why emperors wanted these heavenly treasures so much. It was indeed enough to drive someone crazy with greed.

"What kind of rules should be made?" Magu eventually asked after everyone calmed down.

Li Qiye said: "Our group isn't enough to create these rules, the

power here is too much. We need help.”

Chapter 1715: Establishing The Rules

In the next several days, the entire nine worlds were trembling due to the emergence of several incredible characters.

Outside of the portal where the experts gathered, a huge foot crossed through space with a loud bang. A majestic figure emerged before the portal. He was large and shrouded by a divine light so no one could really see his face. However, the aura emanating from his body forced the experts down on their knees.

He didn't stop at all and instantly went inside the moment the portal was open.

However, these prostrating experts couldn't stand up in time before another buzzing noise resounded. A door appeared before the gate. Someone else used it to teleport across worlds. This was a man spewing and taking in immortal lights. He looked quite ethereal inside this brilliance as if he was an immortal from the upper world.

No one could see this person clearly at all since he immediately entered the portal.

People were shocked and wondered about the identity of this transcending man. They didn't have any clues before another loud blast detonated. A golden dragon soared across the sky and roared. A draconic aura surged by and made everyone nearby shudder.

This dragon was pulling a carriage. It crushed the space it was traveling on before appearing before the Void Gate.

The carriage was shrouded in a dark smoke. No lights in this world could infiltrate so people couldn't see the rider either. It followed the other two into the portal.

Within several days, ancient existences emerged and crossed through space to enter the Void Zone.

Mortal Emperor quaked before their coming. Experts, paragons, and even Godkings felt trepidation after seeing these exceedingly powerful and ancient beings, many of unknown origin.

The old members of imperial lineages were shaken after watching the gathering of these incredible beings. Those who recognized them felt an instinctive fear.

“Is this a second Immortal Massacre War? All of these reclusive sages are coming out one after another. That’s quite something, only the Ancient Ming can oppose this level of force.” An undying murmured with fear: “The Dark Crow is the only person capable of inviting all of them, no one else.”

These ancient existences have been reclusive for a long time with no lack of Emperor Assailants among them. They were invited by Li Qiye since he needed them to work together in order to create the rules in the Void Gate. They wished to create a fortress out of this world.

No one in the nine worlds could do it, not even emperors. However, Li Qiye had this privilege since he possessed the laws of the Void Gate in the form of the Ancient Void Rune. This was the most basic foundation for him inside this world.

The invitees were the strongest people in the nine worlds. Li Qiye had to sell some face to invite them. He relied on the Ancient Void Rune and their power in order to create the rules of this world. Anyone else who entered in the future would have to obey them.

It wasn’t only to avoid cultivators from exhausting the resources within but also to minimize deaths from struggling for resources.

Another seal was made to avoid the Ancient Ming, not allowing this race to enter. Unless the rules were to be changed, all Ancient Ming would be banished the moment they stepped inside.

Just like he had said, this was his final legacy for the nine worlds. If one day, the myriad races were to lose to the Ancient Ming, this

world could become their last bastion.

Of course, the nine worlds needed to rely on themselves to stop the Ancient Ming. Just the Void Gate and its rules alone were insufficient. Alas, this was all he could do.

He had never asked anyone for a favor before in the past but now, he had to do so in order to invite these ancient beings for the rules creation.

On the next days, the group finally finished creating the rules using the key that is the Ancient Void Rune.

After doing so, he announced the opening of the Void Gate. Many imperial lineages and ancient clans immediately entered. They all signed an agreement, stating their intent on following the rules. Moreover, this was in the form of a blood oath.

The first group of imperial lineages included the Mysterious Bamboo Mountain, Heavenguard, Cleansing Incense, Stone Medicine Kingdom, Jian Long Clan, Myriad Bones Throne, Thousand Carp River, Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom, Gu Chun's Four Branches...

The ancient clans included the Heavenly Dao Academy, War God Temple, the Bu Zhan, the Gu, and many others. Some ancient clans were completely unknown yet they were extremely mighty.

These powers instantly made a blood oath and swore to always obey the rules of the Void Gate.

Some of them chose to create a large branch inside but a few were even more direct. Their ancestors used an amazing method to bring their ancestral ground inside. The Void Gate instantly became their new home.

After this first wave came, the Void Gate was truly opened for any cultivator and sect in the nine worlds, allowing them to prosper within.

“Is this an immortal ground?” Many cultivators were shocked to

see this amazing world.

“Look at all those gems and ores!” After calming down, they became excited and jumped around, wishing to excavate everything.

“This is a mine containing Violetcloud Gem, let’s work together to get them all!” An ancestor from a great power wanted to gather several Godkings to move the entire mine back to his sect.

“The rules of this world do not allow for an excessive extraction of the resources here.” A junior warned.

“So what? These things are up for grab. If we don’t do it now, we’ll lose the chance to others. Go!” The ancestor refused to listen and continued to pull the mine out with the other Godkings.

“Boom!” A pond of lightning gathered overhead and instantly unleashed a lightning tribulation.

“Ah!” The disciples from this great power were annihilated. Even the powerful Godkings couldn’t withstand this tribulation and became ashes.

The experts nearby were horrified by the result of violating the rules of this world. In the beginning, they didn’t really care about Li Qiye’s so-called rules. They thought that he was only using his personal prestige as a deterrence.

However, they came to realize at this moment that this was not an empty threat. It was the power of tribulation punishing all violators.

Several more days passed. Some people still hoped to be lucky and secretly went against the rules. However, they didn’t expect for Li Qiye to have embedded the rules in the very source of this world. No violations could ever escape the tribulation here. Thus, the lightning ponds still formed and killed all of them.

This ironclad punishment reminded everyone that if they wanted to stay in this world and gather resources, they must obey the

rules. No one was strong enough to be an exception.

The tribulation came from the Void Gate itself. Not even the most powerful Godking could resist the power of one of the nine heavenly treasures.

Chapter 1716: Words Before Departing

After creating the rules of the world, Li Qiye immediately helped plant the Realm God in front of the World Tree. Even though the process wasn't easy, it was worth it for the Realm God even though it didn't have many years left. It was, in a way, returning to its roots.

It had no regrets. It had experienced enough time as the divine protector of the academy. The future belonged to it alone now.

After preparing everything, it was time for Li Qiye to leave the nine worlds. He especially called for Niu Fen beforehand.

After so many years, Niu Fen has grown more vigorous. Though he still had the appearance of a withered old man, his aura was completely different than before. It was overwhelming, especially the shell on his back. It looked just like a mobile yet impregnable fortress.

Even though Niu Fen's stature wasn't too intimidating, he still looked quite powerful and gave the feeling that if the sky were to fall, he could still shoulder it.

The guy had become strong after cultivating the complete eighteen solutions and had signs of atavism. As a heavenly ancestral snail, he had a bloodline on the same level as a true god. If he could cultivate the eighteen solutions to the apex, he would have the chance to catch up to his ancestor, the Snail God.

"I'm very happy to see your success today." Li Qiye said after seeing Niu Fen.

The old man quickly prostrated in response: "This lowly one's achievements today are all because of you, Young Noble. I will never forget your grace."

"You deserve it." Li Qiye said: "You don't owe me anything. It's just that there are certain things in this world that I can't let go."

Niu Fen shuddered after hearing this. He had heard the rumor of Li Qiye wanting to leave, same with Nan Huai ren's group. The disciples here all wanted for their First Brother to stay. However, they knew that he was a dragon among men and couldn't stay at Cleansing Incense forever. This world was too small for him and one day, he would soar towards the nine firmaments.

He still felt sad despite being ready beforehand. He asked: "Young Noble, you're about to leave?"

Li Qiye had no need to hide: "Yes, that's why I need to delegate a few tasks."

"You shall never hear the word, 'no', from me." Niu Fen hurriedly said.

Li Qiye chuckled and shook his head: "It's nothing that serious. Cleansing Incense is still young with many flaws, thus, I want you to stay here and work together with Tu Buyu to advance the sect so that it can rise again. It needs seniors like you to protect and educate."

He also wanted to do something for Cleansing Incense. The sect right now had no lack of resources, especially when it was moved into the Void Gate.

Right now, it was missing the guidance of the old generation. Even though Nan Huai ren's group was not bad and the young disciples had great potential, they required the help of Tu Buyu and Niu Fen. The older two were much more experienced and could stay calm in times of trouble.

This was the reason why Li Qiye wanted Niu Fen to stay. The guy had great potential and could become a second Snail God, a second divine protector for the sect. Gu Tieshou and Old Devil's group was still around but they were too old. Niu Fen would most likely outlive them.

"Young Noble, if you wish for me to stay, I will devote my entire

life to Cleansing Incense. From now on, I shall live as its member and die to become its ghost.” Niu Fen solemnly swore while kowtowing.

Even though he was staying at the sect and had a pivotal position, strictly speaking, he wasn't part of the sect. He could only stay because of Li Qiye but now, after the solemn oath, he had become a real member.

“Very well.” Li Qiye gently nodded: “Since you are contributing your entire life to the sect, I will not mistreat you and shall allow for you to pass the eighteen solutions to your clan. You deserve this much.”

“Thank you, Young Noble. Our race will never forget your kindness and will forever pray for you.” The old man was ecstatic.

This news was too much for him. If the eighteen solutions could come back to their clan, the effect was paramount. Even though they were few in members, the significance was still great enough.

Li Qiye pondered for a moment before taking out the shell of the Snail God. He gave it to Niu Fen: “This is the corpse of the Snail God. I pass it down to you now. This is the pride of Cleansing Incense and your race, let it be remembered forever.”

Niu Fen respectfully got on his knees and accepted the shell.

“Go, I leave the future of the sect to you.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve and said.

Niu Fen carefully stared at Li Qiye before asking: “I wonder if I will be able to see your godly self again in the future?”

Though Niu Fen appeared much older, Li Qiye acted as his teacher during the cultivation process. Thus, he was very respectful towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye softly answered: “No one can predict the future. Consider this our final goodbye.”

This prompted Niu Fen to emotionally kowtow three times and said: “I wish for you to find nothing but victory, to be invincible regardless of the location, to be eternal as time itself.”

Li Qiye nodded and accepted his grand gesture. In the end, Niu Fen took a deep breath, gritted his teeth and left.

Li Qiye then called for Little Autumn, the space crossing worm. It was much different from before. Its body was dazzling with a golden glow and had a draconic aura. The worm seemed to be transforming into a true dragon.

“You’re about to leave?” Little Autumn knew right away since it had spent some time with Li Qiye in the past.

Li Qiye confirmed: “Yes, time to leave. I have agreed to take you up there, so I’m asking now. Do you want to leave as planned or do something else?”

The worm became quiet. It had a very strange origin and was aware of many secrets. In the past, it wanted to go to the tenth world with Li Qiye. That place was vast with numerous challenges.

However, it was hesitating at this moment.

“Your mind is not made up.” Li Qiye could clearly tell while looking at the worm.

It sat down next to him and seemed to be quite down: “The nine worlds are vast and beautiful. Perhaps the tenth world is superior but it is not the same.”

“Yes, the nine worlds are worth remembering, stopping others from wanting to leave. The mundane realm has flaws and undesirable things but it gave birth to us. It has places that can bring out the true you.” Li Qiye seemed to be speaking to both Little Autumn and himself.

It wiggled around for a bit before making up its mind: “Young Noble, I’ll be staying behind. Master will be lonely here, plus, I haven’t beaten up the brats here enough just yet. I’ll feel bad if I

don't hit them for another generation or two. I'll stay here to keep the master company and when I have time, I'll beat the disobedient brats. I'll keep busy enough with this."

The master he was talking about was the Myriad Images True God that had passed away. Of course, the brats were Nan Huai ren and the others.

The truth was that these young men could take care of business but Little Autumn still called them brats.

Chapter 1717: Little Autumns Idea

“It’s not a bad idea.” Li Qiye approved after hearing the worm’s decision. He continued: “The nine worlds are still very interesting and beautiful. As long as you are sincere about staying, it will give you a new perspective in life.”

“Yes, the nine worlds are still quite vast. If I get bored one day, there’s nothing holding me back. I can go wherever I want.” Its mood became solemn after a choice was made. It said: “Maybe I’ll follow behind an Immortal Emperor one day to the nine worlds. Others can’t do it but I might be able to.”

“It’s possible.” Li Qiye laughed: “Technically, only emperors can make it up there but since you have control over space, you can sneak right behind one.”

“Heh, I still have more time. Wait until I get to the tenth world, I’ll evolve into a true dragon and just do whatever I want then. I’m a dragon among men and as the adage goes, gold will shine regardless of the location.” It started boasting.

It had a different bloodline than everyone else with a chance of evolving into a true dragon. This was the reason why it was golden at the moment on top of possessing unique characteristics of the dragon race.

“You still have a chance in the nine worlds but it will be much harder compared to the tenth.” Li Qiye said.

The possibility of evolution was much lower in the nine worlds, given the worm’s current state.

“That’s fine, no need to force it.” The worm laughed: “Plus, if I were to accidentally become a true dragon, how can the future Immortal Emperor live through the days? They would have to take the long way around me. Thus, I don’t want to be one so early. No need to bully an emperor later on, I’m too nice for that. I’ll leave

some room for the juniors to grow.” It continued to brag.

Li Qiye shook his head after hearing this. But in his opinion, it was a good thing that the worm took this so well.

Little Autumn suddenly elbowed Li Qiye and laughed: “Hehehe, Young Noble, you shouldn’t shame our nine worlds too. I know that you aren’t into lust and women aren’t important. But, you can’t just think for yourself, you need to keep the entire nine worlds and the human race in mind. Therefore, spread your seeds in the tenth world, let your amazing bloodline pass on up there. For this noble goal, after you get up there, start sleeping with all the arrogant goddesses from the Divine and Heaven Races. Let them submit beneath you.” Quite a wretched smile appeared on the worm’s face.

Few people would dare to joke around with Li Qiye like this but Little Autumn had followed him for some time now.

Li Qiye knocked on the worm’s head and said: “Stop having such perverted thoughts. What kind of crappy nonsense is this?”

But Little Autumn disagreed. It glared and said: “How is it a bad idea? It’s the truth. Have you forgotten that you told me some stories? Some Immortal Emperors have done these deeds before in the tenth world. I clearly remember you saying that an emperor seduced someone else’s wife. Another would steal the daughters from the Divine and Heaven Races and take them as their wives. Heh, even emperors had such immoral behaviors, it’s fine if you do it too.”

Anyone else would be astounded after hearing this. In the nine worlds, morality was a difficult topic. Thus, people had a hard time determining whether an emperor was good or bad.

There are conflicting opinions about each emperor. But regardless of this, emperors were frank and direct with their conducts. They would never sneak around since they were strong enough to suppress everything. Plus, at their level, they had no

need to worry about how the world viewed them.

Because of this, seducing wives and stealing daughters weren't something emperors would do. Any listener would automatically assume that the statements were slanderous.

An emperor could annihilate a clan or an entire race but never say that they would steal someone's wife. It's impossible because they just needed to say the words and countless women would come running for them.

"That's all in the past. Stuff like that was only done by emperors during the Desolate Era." He smiled and shook his head.

"But it had happened before." Little Autumn laughed: "The emperors and gods up there are so damn cocky, right? That's why our own emperors stole their women in order to take them down a notch. Hehe, with your charm, I'm sure so many girls will want to warm your bed after you go up there. Just think about it, their fathers are your enemies so if you just marry their daughters, that's enough to drive them crazy without doing anything else."

"How devious." Li Qiye gifted him another slap and scolded: "Even if we are enemies, do I need to resort to such wretched behavior? My power alone will be enough to sweep through them eventually."

Little Autumn quickly retorted: "Young Noble, you can't put it like that. Even if you don't like those goddesses and fairies, you need to think of the nine worlds and the human race. Spread your excellent bloodline everywhere so that humans can become stronger and prosper up there."

Li Qiye shook his head: "It's a different time now. Even though the human race up there is not a match for the heaven's favorites, it isn't as weak as before. The race is populous so no need to propagate the bloodline like before. This is the fruit of the human emperors and wise sages' effort after many generations."

“The emperors that go up there right now do not need to worry about this bloodline problem.” Li Qiye said with a tinge of emotion: “They have bigger objectives in mind. Plus, humans don’t need their protection anymore.”

“But, Young Noble, it can’t be wrong for you to have some children.” Little Autumn continued: “Given the nature of your bloodline, your children will definitely change the tenth world. Fine, don’t do it for the human race or the nine worlds, do it for you.”

Little Autumn was quite earnest at this moment. It truly wanted for Li Qiye to have some offsprings.

At this moment, only Bu Lianxiang was capable of having his children in the nine worlds. The other girls were following him to the tenth world and Li Qiye had no plan of having them bear his children either.

Little Autumn knew that Li Qiye was very picky about women, especially regarding his bloodline.

Even though the nine worlds might not have his kid, Little Autumn still wanted him to leave some legacies behind in the tenth world. This was the reason why it brought up this topic.

Li Qiye fell into a hush. He was aware that his followers all hoped that he would do so. Worldkeeper, Matriarch Yu, and Little Autumn all shared this sentiment.

In the end, he spoke softly: “The world is full of suffering. I will leave one day on a path of no return, never turning back or stopping for anyone. I can become the absolute god in the nine worlds or an unstoppable force in the tenth, but I won’t be a good father, not a responsible one. My gaze halts for no one and my heart softens for none.”

Little Autumn eventually said: “Young noble, if a woman is willing to have a child for you, she is even tougher than your

imagination. She can understand you and doesn't need you to stay behind. Princess Bu is such an amazing woman. She is willing to pay the price for you so you don't need to worry."

Li Qiye quietly stood there and eventually sighed without answering.

The worm hugged him and said: "Goodbye, Young Noble. You are forever invincible and eternal in my heart. Even when the seas run dry and the stones go soft, your spirit will last on."

"Goodbye." Li Qiye replied.

Little Autumn left without looking back. It didn't wish to do so at all.

Chapter 1718: Remembering Friends

Li Qiye left Cleansing Incense before the start of the trip and took his time traveling to various locations in the nine worlds.

He entered certain perilous places just to watch the sunset, burial grounds just to see the blooming and withering of flowers, darkness just to see the fluttering of the leaves...

He was retracing his steps and made it to many different places. In one, he struggled with his friends. In another, he faced near-death with his followers. The next was when he taught the dao to a student...

In a particular desert in the nine worlds, he took his time walking to an oasis just to taste a handful of water. After drinking, he stared at the rippling waves and the fire camp of that year seemed to still be jumping. The girl with the veil was still dancing with so many wonderful poses.

Next was on top of a mountain pass situated on a vast plain, he sat down on the soft grass to look at the white clouds in the sky. A scene of stallions galloping by, led by a gallant woman. Her happy, bell-like laughter echoed across the plains...

Rain fell during the night but he didn't seem to care about becoming wet. This was an ominous ground with creaking skeletons and night demons lying in ambush. The rain painted an old picture for him of a little girl continuously walking forward in such a stubborn and fearless fashion despite the tears in her eyes. It was raining that night too with a crow circling overhead to watch the unyielding girl...

Each place was so familiar yet different. The scenery was still there but the people have come and gone. Mulberry fields replaced the blue seas, everything has disappeared along the river of time.

These locations were once visited by a crow, laughter, and

suffering. They were blessed with the appearance of great characters who couldn't be forgotten...

In Sacred Nether, he stood on top of a peak to stare at the lonely city on the horizon and the towering peak standing proudly across the world.

“Goodbye.” He whispered intimately before leaving.

A woman opened her eyes inside the city to watch Li Qiye's departing figure. Her heart shuddered and her fists clenched.

For them, it was better not to meet. So many words yet expressing them was the difficult part. They didn't want to show weakness before each other.

Next stop was Stone Medicine. It was a quiet journey, not letting anyone know. He leaned on a giant bamboo tree and seemed to be asleep.

After a long time, he patted the tree and said before leaving: “Goodbye, my friend. May you be eternal and everlasting.”

The leaves and branches rustled as if they were waving goodbye to him. So many words expressed in such a simple manner between two parties who understood each other.

He stepped on a high mound with an old tablet on top. A prosperous city used to be below but only broken tiles remained.

He stood in front of the tablet and stared at the broken place in silence. Eventually, he grabbed a handful of soil and let it sprinkle through the gap of his fingers.

“We once stayed in this prosperous citadel where the great sects used to be. People prostrated before us, now only ruins are present.” Li Qiye spoke softly.

He grabbed another handful and threw it at the sky so that the grains would flutter far away into the ruins.

An ancient battlefield emerged. The place was full of corpse

energy and bones. Li Qiye lit a bundle of incense and slowly drank old wine by himself, gulp by gulp.

“Goodbye, my brothers and comrades. Perhaps I will meet all of you again one day.” He sprayed what’s left of the wine on the battlefield so that its fragrance could permeate the place.

He stopped and went during this journey. When he was tired, he would stop on a peak to watch the clouds. Another destination was a pub inside an old city to enjoy some cheap wine and people-watch. Watching wondrous trees and divine flowers growing inside a valley was next...

In the last several days, Li Qiye had traveled to many locations. A plethora of memories resurfaced; joys and sorrows assaulted his numb heart.

There were times when he thought that his heart wouldn’t beat again. He had lost feelings after experiencing so much. However, it was moments of departure that reminded him that his heart was still living. He still felt happiness, sadness, and unwillingness due to pain...

In the end, he returned to Mortal Emperor. There was a surging river here. He sat down and leaned on his knees to watch the green water flow.

The current was especially quiet and gentle lest it disturbs someone's sweet dream.

At the bottom was the grave of a generational goddess with a thunderous fame.

Li Qiye had a hard time speaking despite the words forming in his mind. He eventually smiled wryly and said: “You once asked me, if I always stay as an immortal and live till the world grows old, what will I do? The truth is I don’t know the answer either. For millions of years, so many people pursued immortality. In each epoch, amazing characters and Immortal Emperor searched for it. But I’m

afraid that real immortality isn't as beautiful as their imagination. How many people can preserve their original mind? They will either go crazy as a devil or become unreachable like a saint."

He gently sighed: "If I could choose again, I wouldn't want immortality. The burden of responsibility is too heavy. It's better to go all out just once. Living and victory are fine, same with dying and defeat."

He paused for a moment and elaborated: "That's why I don't truly want to grasp the Longevity Grass. As long as it doesn't fall into the hands of the Ancient Ming, I'll be just fine as I head towards the final battle in this generation."

After a brief lull, he laughed and said: "No, don't get me wrong. I'm not fighting to die. Your young master has never been that pessimistic. Though I do not wish for eternal life and am ready to fight without turning back, I will go there with an unstoppable momentum to trample the emperors and gods as well as the villainous heaven! Your master was invincible in the past, is untouchable now, and will still be unbeatable in the future! Just watch, my brilliance shall paint the worlds above. My legends shall be imperishable!"

His boisterous laughter drifted with the winds.

Finally, he left the river and floated to the sky. His profound and aggressive glare saw all the lands before focusing into the horizon. The glare then pierced through the worlds all the way to the tenth. The gods and emperors up there would be stricken with fear if they were to see this.

"Tenth world, the Dark Crow is coming again!" He said slowly: "Emperors and gods, are you ready? Inhabitants of the thirteen continents, are you aware that a new era is coming? Old Qian, have you thought it through? Continue to stand in my way or side with me? I will show no mercy this time around!"

His eyes became austere and emotionless, seemingly capable of

freezing the tenth world. If anyone were to see this, this terrible pair of eyes would become their nightmare.

In the end, he became gentler and looked deeply at the nine worlds: “Goodbye, nine worlds. You will need to rely on yourself in the future. The guardian will no longer be here.”

He returned to Cleansing Incense and told the group: “Ladies and gentlemen, get ready to go to the tenth world. Go say your goodbyes and calm your emotions before facing a new challenge. A more brilliant era and vaster world are waiting for you all.”

The group took a deep breath. This day has finally come!

Chapter 1719: Grand Dao Of The Immortal Emperor

“Boom!” Right when the cultivators and experts were busy moving to the world inside the Void Gate, a loud bang resounded in the sky. Everyone noticed the Heaven’s Will spinning even more rapidly than before.

The rotation was very natural and in the same rhythm as the grand dao of the heaven and earth. In the beginning, people got used to the Heaven’s Will spinning above. However, it was completely different this time. It was wild like a storm with lightning flashing inside. A life seemingly wanted to rush out.

“Boom!” Suddenly, the entire maelstrom disappeared and was replaced by a dazzling supreme grand dao.

Archaic runes were flashing inside the grand dao and wove together to form a chapter containing boundless power.

It included the power of the primordial chaos, the power of the source, the power of the seven emotions and six desires, and the power of the heaven and earth...

This was a brand new grand dao like at the start of the world. No one has ever used it before so it was at its highest level, not missing a sliver of power.

All cultivators in the nine worlds felt a resonance with their own dao. All of these dao became joyous and appeared next to them like a peacock stretching its tail.

It didn’t matter whether the cultivators agreed or not. The laws from their grand dao couldn’t wait to show off for others to watch their most beautiful feathers.

“What’s going on?” Many cultivators were startled to see this resonance, especially the younger ones since they have never experienced this before.

The supreme grand dao hovering in the sky began to disappear. Initially, there was an image of a Heaven's Will hovering in each world but now, only the one in Mortal Emperor was left. All of the powers scattering across the nine worlds gathered in Mortal Emperor and the Heaven's Will here.

It emitted an unstoppable aura that permeated every corner of Mortal Emperor. Even though it was hanging on top of Mortal Emperor, the entire nine worlds could feel this force. All existences prostrated to worship.

“Buzz.” It stretched and released an imperial aura. The Heaven's Will has finally turned into an imperial grand dao. The birth of a new Immortal Emperor was coming.

People could hear a clear sound everywhere. The experts' grand dao suddenly faded as if they have lost their power.

In a short time, laws appeared around the experts and dropped to the ground while the terrible aura continued to ravage the nine worlds. These experts were helpless and dropped to their knees, ready to greet the new emperor.

They were completely astounded since they lost control of their body and couldn't stand up at all.

“What, what is going on?” The inexperienced ones were stunned.

“The new emperor is coming, the Heaven's Will has a master now.” A big shot from the last generation murmured in astonishment.

“There's, there's no way.” An expert became slack-jawed and said: “The competition hasn't even begun, the talents in the nine worlds haven't fought yet. Isn't the emperor usually the final victor?”

“Maybe this generation is completely different, the emperor of our time is peerless. No need for a fight, the Heaven's Will has already been taken. It clearly shows that this is the most unique

emperor of all times.” A big shot speculated.

“How can this be!?” A young genius that has been robbed of his qualification screamed.

“How can there be no competition? What is going on with this illogical generation? Where is the cruel and merciless war?” A different candidate felt indignation and shouted.

Of course, the talents would find it difficult to accept this development. They didn’t understand why they were robbed of the chance for competition and now, a new emperor was already appearing.

“The new emperor will be from Mortal Emperor, a unique one in all of history since the Heaven’s Will is theirs even before a competition.” A great character could read the situation from the clues.

“Mortal Emperor! Let us go, I want to see just who has become emperor.” A young genius said while being unconvinced.

In a short time, everyone soared towards Mortal Emperor. They wanted to watch the birth of the emperor. It would be the biggest conversational topic of their life to personally watch the coming of the new ruler.

Of course, the young geniuses were coming to challenge the emperor as well. One genius claimed: “Hmph, I don’t care who the Heaven’s Will has picked but I’m not convinced without a battle. I will challenge the new emperor!”

“That’s right, we have to fight. Without blood, how can we be so sure the new emperor is worthy?” A different Emperor Candidate repeated.

The geniuses at the Emperor Candidate level were especially eager to challenge the new emperor. In their eyes, no one was worthy before a real battle.

This alliance grew increasingly stronger and finally, it was grand

enough to shake the nine worlds. Nearly all Emperor Candidates joined. If the nine worlds were to have one hundred, ninety-five was part of this alliance.

When this alliance made its way to Mortal Emperor, imperial lineages made way for them. Such a force was simply too powerful.

Not to mention the powerful candidates, they even had invincible Godkings acting as their dao protector. A few Emperor Assailants were present as well.

They gave themselves the name “Nine Worlds’ Candidates Alliance” or “Alliance Against The Immortal Emperor”! Such a grand tone left others clicking their tongue.

In history, how many people actually dared to form an alliance with this type of name?

“What an unreasonable era. In the past, only a few candidates would team up but this is an unprecedented alliance. This might be the first time.” An old undying spoke with a tinge of emotion after seeing the great alliance of candidates.

“The Heaven’s Will has a master before a competition. I think only Fiercest in Mortal Emperor can do something like this.” Someone speculated.

No one really refuted this idea since they have all seen the power of Fiercest.

“Indeed. Four grand completion Immortal Physiques, thirteen palaces. Such achievements do not require a competition any longer. Plus, he had destroyed Soaring Immortal. That’s more than enough to prove everything.” Even those who hated him had to admit his invincibility!

Chapter 1720: Departing

The majority of the crowd could tell that Fiercest was about to be emperor. The moment they found out that the emperor was from Mortal Emperor, they immediately thought about him. In this particular world, everyone thought that only Fiercest was qualified to win the throne.

“Who in this world can stop Fiercest?” His enemies were completely convinced of his feats as well.

“Fiercest is about to become the [Prime Emperor](#) of our human race!” A human proudly said: “His achievements in the future will be above Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng and Empress Hongtian! No one is more qualified to be called ‘Prime’ than him!”

“The Prime Emperor!” Many people pondered quietly. There had been more than one hundred emperors in history but who would dare to grab this title?

“If we were really to pick the best of them all, Fiercest is indeed qualified to be in the conversation. Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was undefeated throughout his life, Empress Hong Tian could suppress the heavens. But, just the thirteen palaces and four grand completion Immortal Physiques alone should edge the other two out.” An older cultivator eventually commented.

This was a very serious topic. There have been many emperors in history, some extremely brilliant. For example, Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng, Empress Hong Tian, Immortal Emperor Fei, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, and even Immortal Emperor Tian Tu from the Ancient Ming. Thus, people always disagreed about the best among them.

In an ancient location, an eternal existence also heard about this title. He was aware that Li Qiye was actually the Dark Crow so he remarked: “Prime Emperor... not to mention the thirteen palaces and four physiques, just His Excellency’s lifelong accomplishments

alone are enough to give him this title, not just because he became an Immortal Emperor either. Who has been protecting the nine worlds and fighting the Ancient Ming? Who was the one stopping their dark reign? Without His Excellency, the nine worlds might still be drowned in darkness right now. Even in the tenth world, he rallied the emperors together to fight the Divine, Heaven, and Devil Races for the sake of the myriad races...”

“... Traveling between the nine and tenth world was painful but he still did it for the nine worlds and the myriad races. This was an indelible contribution but people only remember about how majestic the emperors were, not the one protecting them in the shadow. Thus, only His Excellency is qualified for the title of Prime!”

This eternal existence had worked for the Dark Crow before. He felt his blood boiling after stating this because he had always remembered the contributions!

Some people were very unhappy about this discussion; they were the candidates that have currently formed the alliance to fight against the new emperor.

“Hmph, who cares about his achievements? One just can’t be strong and become an emperor without a fight. Without the final battle, there is no emperor.” One genius claimed.

Everyone was aware of just how terrible and powerful Li Qiye was. However, for these candidates who were robbed of their eligibility, they were in a bad mood.

No matter what happened, Fiercest has become everyone’s enemy and target, hence the formation of the alliance.

“Boom!” During the heated debates, a loud blast exploded in Mortal Emperor. The sky seemed to be splitting apart.

A series of rumbles came next, causing the entire world to quake. A visual phenomenon occurred as if a world was descending.

“What’s going on now?” After the descent of Soaring Emperor, many great powers in the nine worlds were completely afraid. Thus, the appearance of another world in Mortal Emperor shocked many people.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Finally, this world hovered in the sky right below the Heaven’s Will. It seemed to be waiting for something.

It emitted the aura of primal beasts, as if a great monster was coming out.

“The Bi’an Beastworld!” Someone recognized this world and immediately shouted.

“One of the six Ancestral Earths! Shouldn’t it be in Stone Medicine, why is it here now?” People were perplexed at this sudden appearance. The great powers in Mortal Emperor became increasingly vigilant.

“This might be bad, another invasion?” A sect master became worried.

After the Soaring Immortal’s invasion, many great powers were still in anxiety. Some even planned for the worst and became prepared to fight against the beast world.

Fortunately, the beast world didn’t show any aggression after appearing. Everyone became relieved.

In the faraway immortal mine, the skinny crystal fowl woke up. It stood by the entrance and looked out at the direction of the beast world and murmured: “The tenth world... only emperors can go up there all along but now, the Dark Crow is bringing so many people, what is he going to do about the spatio-temporal barrier. Only an Epoch Wheel is capable of doing this but does such a thing still exist? Not even the Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground has one so what will the Dark Crow do?”

Even the crystal fowl couldn’t predict what Li Qiye will do to

break the world barrier. However, he must be confident if he dared to bring so many people to the tenth world.

Because of this, the fowl said with a tinge of emotion: “This damned crow has too many unbelievable methods. So heaven-defying, after generations of planning and accumulation, no one can stop him outside of the high heaven. No wonder why even the corpse burial ground conceded. That’s some determination, daring to destroy that burial ground if it dared to oppose him. It’s a good thing we didn’t try to fight him or our mine would have been flipped over too. Both the chicken and the egg would have been broken at that point.”

It continued lamenting: “Being free must be nice. The beastworld has finally waited till this moment to settle the scores. It’s a shame that we’re still stuck here in the darkness. I guess we can only hope for the crow’s victory since the villainous heaven won’t spare us.”

Who didn’t want freedom in this world? However, their mine didn’t have any choice. It was either to hide in the immortal mine or face extinction.

In the past when the young nine sea kings snuck out, it naturally knew but turned a blind eye. It could understand the young ones’ desire to see the outside world. He was also aware of their struggle. Even if they were to sever their bloodline, the villainous heaven still wouldn’t spare them. The mark left by the heaven was impossible to be destroyed. Even a blood severing could only hide them temporarily.

Only by destroying the villainous heaven would the seal be destroyed as well. Of course, they didn’t have this opportunity. Thus, the fowl placed all hope on Li Qiye. He was the only one who had a chance for victory.

The fowl was truly envious of the beast world. Though both of them were Ancestral Earths, they were different in nature and this had decided their fate. The beast world could see the sunlight again

while the mine couldn't.

The beast world didn't suffer the same seal from the villainous heaven. Thus, as long as the villainous heaven continued to exist, the mine wouldn't have their freedom.

“Damned crow, you were a blood-sucking vermin but you need to stay alive. Do it.” The fowl spoke: “You are shouldering the hope of so many to break the eternal chains. Their freedom depends on you. If you fail, how many more cycles and epochs will it take? Few people could make it to that step and even fewer had any chance of victory. In this epoch, you're the only one. Don't disappoint me since I have gambled everything on you.”

The fowl became absent-minded. After a while, it shook its head and was between laughters and tears: “How strange, an old geezer like me still gets so sentimental.”

This title used to be Eternal Prime Emperor, but now that I think about it, Prime Emperor is more concise, it means he's already the best of them all. The Eternal part seems unnecessary and only sounds better in Chinese. Let me know.

Chapter 1721: Whos With Me Through All The Ages?

“Boom!” Another loud explosion broke the peace at Mortal Emperor after the appearance of the Bi’an Beastworld.

A great ship ascended from Cleansing Incense with a size large enough to blot out the sky. When it revealed its full scope, the spectators were in awe and shock. It looked just like a flying continent.

Each inch of the ship made from divine metal has been empowered and polished. This was indeed a mobile continent.

It poured down laws like the waterfalls on top of having layers of defensive barriers. It was an unbreakable fortress.

This was the Sea Conch. After stealing it, he recrafted and polished it into this new form. It would be a great help for him during this trip to the tenth world.

With this fortress, the group could still withstand the barrages from the masters up there, even if the emperors and gods themselves attacked.

This would be Li Qiye’s base as well in the future, to be used by the group.

The ship was shocking enough but people were even more shaken by the existence standing on it.

This was a gigantic golden dragon. It absorbed and spewed out an immense amount of draconic energy. This energy engulfed the entire world like a great flood! It looked as if it could annihilate Mortal Emperor with one claw.

At the back of the ship was a tiger the size of a mountain range. When it opened its eyes, they looked like suns. Just its glare alone could disintegrate a Godking.

Everyone shuddered at the sight of these two creatures. Unless it was an emperor, no one else in this world would be a match for them.

They were the two beasts below Hidden-dragon Mountain. Of course, they had a name as well. The dragon was called Golden while the tiger had the name, Tyrant.

Golden and Tyrant were perpetual enemies up above due to the animosity between their races. They would often fight upon seeing each other. Moreover, they were evenly powerful so a victor couldn't be decided at all. Their battles could last for several hundreds or even more than one thousand years.

Later in the future, due to all kind of coincidences and reasons, the duo fell into the nine worlds. This was an impossible matter but the two met an exceedingly rare occurrence. Both were crushed under the mountain range and couldn't come into being.

There were also South Emperor, Old Xian, Bloodbull Godfiend, Allpine Treefather... These unstoppable beings were standing on deck without hiding their aura at all. The nine worlds trembled before their appearance.

There was nothing else to say after seeing this lineup. It was more than enough to show Fiercest's true power. Perhaps he was the only one who could rally such a force in the nine worlds.

An eternal existence felt dread and blurted: "Is this putting it all on the line? In the past, it was virtually impossible for an emperor to bring up one or two people. But now, His Excellency wants to bring such a force? That's the dark hand for you, capable of doing what the emperors can't. No wonder why he was the ruler for so long."

People were kneeling down, even the Godkings and other exceptional masters. They were coming to say goodbye. Among them were ancestors from the Blood Race and War God Temple. Many experts from Mysterious Bamboo Mountain came as well...

Their seniors were leaving so the descendants were coming out in droves. The girls also had their sects' ancestors and peers coming, Heavenly Dao Academy, Eternal River School, Heaven Suppression.

This send-off party was monstrous and included the strongest lineages in modern time. Thus, all experts in Mortal Emperor were retreating to make a path after the ship came out.

Some people in the party didn't wish for their friends to leave. Some were even crying...

The older members of the group were much better. They were from the last generation and had seen through life after living for so many years. There wasn't much that they would miss in the nine worlds. Plus, they wanted to go all out before dying from old age.

As for the young ladies, some sadness couldn't be helped. After all, they might not be able to return to the nine worlds later on. Moreover, their seniors, family members, and even parents were here so some of them were crying as well. Nevertheless, they still chose to leave. This was their pursuit in life.

Chen Baojiao's parents' eyes were red from tears. However, they didn't interfere with their daughter's business and boundless future.

The most nonchalant one among them was Magu. She only needed Li Qiye so the location didn't matter. As long as he was there, she would have everything that she needed. Thus, she was neither sad nor excited. She stood there like a transcendent fairy, as free as the clouds and winds.

The ship was waiting at the moment for Li Qiye to destroy the world barrier.

"Buzz!" A great path emerged from Cleansing Incense and headed straight for the Heaven's Will. One could hear the cries of the

mystical beasts everywhere.

There were deities singing along the path, filled with immortal springs and divine flowers. The primordial aura was plentiful as well.

At this time, Li Qiye finally stepped out of Cleansing Incense with his thirteen palaces floating above. When he stepped on the path, he triggered a loud detonation and activated his four physiques. An endless flame surged straight up and swept through the celestials in the sky.

He was letting his Immortal Emperor aura out in full swing. All of the nine worlds had to shoulder his power. He was omnipresent and his majestic figure made everyone prostrate on the ground.

“Your Majesty!” The inhabitants of the nine worlds felt a sense of respect before this aura. Even those who didn’t want to bow had to do so due to an instinctive fear. Their knees grew weak and they dropped loudly to the ground.

Li Qiye took his time walking. Even without the Heaven’s Will, he was already an untouchable Immortal Emperor. The laws of the world screamed before his coming. All beings had to submit to his might.

He was holding Bu Lianxiang’s hand. The two of them walked very slowly, painting an eternal scene.

She was beautiful enough to shame the stars. Even if she wasn’t an official Imperial Queen just yet, she was above all the previous queens.

Many girls were lost in admiration and envy. Only Bu Lianxiang could enjoy this honor in the entire world. In their eyes, nothing was more prestigious than becoming an Imperial Queen.

Though parting was inevitable, she was still as nonchalant and elegant as always. She was never one to wear her emotions on her sleeve. Though she knew that this could be their final moment

together, she wanted to stay to help her man.

She didn't want to be his shackles and supported him the entire way. She already had the style, temperament, and vision of an Imperial Queen. Her position in Li Qiye's heart was unique as well.

Mei Suyao and the other girls had no objection. They didn't become jealous either since they thought that she deserved such honor and the position of queen.

They were aware that she had paid more than the rest. Plus, she was staying back in the nine worlds because she needs to keep his bloodline going. Not wanting to extend her life for another generation was another minor reason.

Regardless of the destruction in the future, she carried hope and legacy. She would become the guardian of the nine worlds and the protector of Li Qiye's line!

Chapter 1722: Nine Worlds Candidates Alliance

Eventually, Li Qiye finally came right below the Heaven's Will. He looked up and a bright seal emerged on his forehead.

“The Heaven's Will seal!” A hawk-eyed fella could see and murmur.

There was a copious amount of experts gathering in Mortal Emperor, especially in this area. Even the unhappy Candidates Alliance was here.

The geniuses that were robbed of their eligibility were annoyed. One could even say that they were furious so some snorted.

Even though Li Qiye already grasped the invincible might of an Immortal Emperor, some geniuses were still not willing to accept this.

In their mind, they had been chosen by the Heaven's Will before but the sudden and confusing loss left them unsatisfied.

Watching Li Qiye with his seal exasperated them even more.

“Ha, the candidates all lost their qualification for some reason, even if he were to seize the Heaven's Will right now, it'll be a questionable ascension.” Someone mumbled but many heard him clearly.

The guy was purposely trying to put Li Qiye down.

People glanced at each other, especially members of the alliance. These geniuses completely agreed with this sentiment. However, Li Qiye was too powerful at this moment so no one dared to speak up. Under his current state, even an Emperor Contender would be taken down.

“Step up if you're going to say something. Don't make me drag you out.” Li Qiye chuckled in response.

“Buzz.” Two people appeared out of nowhere, one old and one young, shrouded in a divine aura. Their vitality was quite holy and gave off a supreme feeling to all spectators as if they came from a divine race.

“I said it.” The old man lowered his tone: “It doesn’t matter how strong you are. Without a competition, people will talk.”

Li Qiye glanced at the old man then the youth. He smiled: “And here I thought it was someone else. So it’s Unidao True God. Your bloodline is quite rare in the nine worlds. When your father was alive, he still could only kneel before me. You are far inferior compared to him.”

“You!” The old man’s face turned red.

“Fine, since everyone is here, I won’t be so polite.” Li Qiye’s gaze swept through the experts, especially the alliance members and their dao protectors.

In fact, the alliance wanted to go all out and challenge the new emperor’s authority so they were quite eager at the moment.

Li Qiye said: “I initially wanted to be merciful, leaving more talents behind for the nine worlds but if all of you are so blind, don’t blame me for what I’m about to do next. Your alliance must be unhappy and feel indignation about losing your eligibility.”

“A battle has always been part of the ascension to the throne. Only by experiencing this would one be qualified to become emperor.” One candidate stated.

“That’s right.” A different genius parroted: “It’s not an official ascension without a battle!”

The quiet ones, especially the imperial lineages, were wanting to leave this mess. They had seen enough of Fiercest’s abilities. It couldn’t end well for those who oppose him. The best example was Soaring Immortal.

Nevertheless, the alliance remained unconvinced and refused to

swallow this indignation, despite knowing Fiercest's strength.

"Fine, you want a merciless battle for the Heaven's Will, right? So be it. All come together with your dao protector and sects. I'll take care of you all with just one move." Li Qiye chuckled.

The geniuses from the alliance were furious after hearing this. They were the top talents from all over the nine worlds with amazing achievements and personal abilities. Though they knew Li Qiye was untouchable, his declaration of taking them all down with one move was simply humiliating.

"Such a big tone!" One genius from a different world scowled.

Li Qiye replied: "I've always been like this. If you want to make a move, go for it. Don't waste my time."

"Are you sure?" Another asked.

"That's right." Li Qiye said: "Anyone who is unhappy with me can come with whatever techniques and methods. I will need just one move!"

"Fine, we'll just see how invincible you are!" The young was always impetuous. One of them instantly said after losing their patience.

At this time, the alliance got ready for battle. Their dao protectors and seniors stepped up as well.

In a short time, Li Qiye was completely surrounded. Each genius took the most advantageous position in order to deliver the fatal blow.

"Anyone else? Let's go then, the more the better so I can finish it all right away." Li Qiye looked around and asked.

"Hmph!" Some geniuses were hesitating at first but they couldn't handle his arrogance. They snorted and stood out as well along with their seniors.

Meanwhile, the spectators and virtually everyone who was from

Mortal Emperor retreated far away from the battlefield.

Those from Mortal Emperor could already see the incoming destruction. There was nothing Fiercest couldn't do in their mind, no miracle he couldn't perform. In fact, even miracles seemed so commonplace when he was involved. If he said that he could destroy the alliance with one move, then he was definitely going to do so.

In the end, the alliance was in position for this final chance. There was no other choice but to test the might of Fiercest. They all walked on the path of the heavens and Immortal Emperor was their goal. If they didn't risk everything at this last second, then their several dozen years or even several hundred years of cultivation would be wasted!

Even though testing the beast was an unwise move since Li Qiye was unstoppable with his thirteen palaces and four physiques; rationality didn't exist before the Heaven's Will. What was the point of all the hard training and spilled blood? They all paid the price and toiled just for this competition. This last effort gave meaning to their lifelong pursuit.

Furthermore, they had the number advantage at this moment. If they could take Fiercest down, there was still a chance of reaching for the throne.

He was their biggest obstacle and there was no way around it. They must kill him or everything would only be empty talks.

Chapter 1723: Prime Emperor

The world fell into a hush; all eyes were fixated on this scene. The experts who were strong enough to watch all held their breath.

Moreover, many great powers and imperial lineages opened their heavenly mirrors to watch the area. The ancestors who didn't personally come to the field could still see the battle.

For the nine worlds, people didn't only want to see how Li Qiye would destroy the alliance with one move. They also watched how he would shoulder the Heaven's Will and become emperor.

They wanted to see the process with their own eyes. Becoming emperor was everyone's goal but right now, if they couldn't become one, being able to witness Li Qiye's ascension was still the topic of a lifetime. Their life wouldn't have been wasted completely.

Members of Mortal Emperor were more curious about which technique he would use to take down the alliance. They cared about the process, not the result, since the latter was already written in the stars.

The geniuses in the alliance weren't that numerous. However, the addition of their dao protectors and sect members increased the number to one hundred thousand. They completely surrounded Li Qiye with many Godkings and some Emperor Assailants.

This was indeed a frightening force. Any lineage in the nine worlds would tremble in fear.

No one would dare to oppose this type of alliance, outside of an Immortal Emperor!

These Emperor Candidates and their unstoppable dao protectors no longer held anything back. They instantly released their vitality

and auras. These powers swept through the world like a storm to the dismay of its inhabitants.

Li Qiye simply glanced at the alliance surrounding him without leaving an inch and leisurely said: “You all have chosen this path. Do not blame me for being merciless.”

The members glanced at each other one last time. Finally, the strongest genius cried out: “Kill, kill him! Then we’ll have the chance to shoulder the Heaven’s Will!”

“Kill!” All the members roared in unison and took out their weapon together.

Everyone attacked without holding back. They wanted to use their strongest attack in order to kill Li Qiye with this final attempt.

“Boom!” In the blink of an eye, so many wondrous weapons came killing, including Immortal Emperor Life and True Treasures and some other ancient divine weapons...

The weapons derived and created myriad laws. Some combatants reversed the yin and yang. Others were able to destroy the six dao or refine everything in their path...

The entire Mortal Emperor World quaked before this onslaught. It was drowned out from so many powerful masters attacking at the same time.

The glint of artifacts and brilliance of techniques erupted instantly like the explosion of a million suns. This blinding blast illuminated all of Mortal Emperor.

People’s legs grew weak before this combined attack. Even Godkings were horrified, let alone their pale seniors.

Li Qiye simply stood there with a smile. In the blink of an eye, his four physiques activated.

“Boom!” A boundless immortal light flowed all over and

overshadowed the existing brilliance. The lights of the alliance became dimmed.

The power of these physiques was unimaginable. No one had cultivated four Immortal Physiques at the same time in history, let alone reaching grand completion in all of them.

In the past, the Black Dragon King was invincible and on the same level as emperors just by having two. Thus, one could extrapolate Li Qiye's current power level.

The thirteen palaces instantly suppressed true immortals and the myriad dao. Others' dao became gray and feeble, unable to withstand a single blow.

These two factors assaulted all of Mortal Emperor. Even space seemed to have been frozen. No one could move before this irresistible suppression. Maybe an emperor wouldn't be able to handle it either.

Li Qiye in this split second made a fist with his right hand.

He had no need for techniques and complicated variations. His fist became resplendent and everything seemed to be within his grasp. It was no exaggeration that the nine worlds were under his control. All existences felt that they were insignificant, trapped in this incoming move!

“Bang!” Just the mere vibration of this fist shattered time, space, and the grand dao laws in Mortal Emperor. It could crush everything since it contained the power of the palaces and physiques.

The weapons and techniques were instantly destroyed; they weren't spared either. All the candidates, dao protectors, and ancestors from their sect instantly turned into a mist of blood.

This bloody mist filled the sky. Even Godkings and Emperor Assailants didn't have the chance to scream nor an opportunity to resist. If they had awareness down in the [nine springs](#), they would

be lost in disbelief right now with regards to their death.

“[Shocking](#)” couldn’t describe this scene. The spectators had a shadow forever imprinted in their mind. This would be their terrible memory and nightmare for years to come!

“Blechh!” After a long while, someone regained their sanity and instantly vomited. More followed suit.

People turned pale and some experts were paralyzed on the ground before this terrible feat.

Just the vibration of his fist alone instantly massacred one hundred thousand enemies, even the Emperor Assailants.

Who could be stronger than him in this world? Who could actually withstand this fist if it had actually come out? More importantly, Li Qiye had yet to officially become an emperor!

If he were to ascend in combination with his current state, people would be lost in despair even more.

Everyone thought about the topic previously discussed - who was the Prime Emperor across the ages?

This was when everyone was of the same mind and thoughts - only Fiercest was eligible for this title, no one else!

One pale ancestor murmured: “Prime Emperor. If he isn’t qualified for this title, no other emperors were.”

Other people kept their mouth shut. They didn’t dare to comment on this topic since they felt that they were ineligible from participation.

They were too insignificant under the invincible might of the Prime Emperor.

Prime Emperor became Li Qiye’s crowning title. The world began to forget about Li Qiye and Fiercest. He had left behind only one memory for everyone... that of the Prime Emperor!

Nine springs = underworld

This word is the same word the author used for the movement of the fist. It means to shake; to vibrate; to shock; to stun; shocking; stunning; fig. mind-blowing. A little wordplay here

Chapter 1724: Three Grand Maelstroms

Li Qiye gently sighed while looking at the sky filled with bloody mists. He said flatly: “The path towards Immortal Emperor has always been merciless, paved with skeletons. An emperor requires their adversaries’ bones to pave the way. I was merciful yet why must all of you force me to ascend this way?”

Despite the dull tone from him, it still silenced the experts in the nine worlds. Everyone was aware of the cruel competition towards the throne. However, without having a personal experience, people didn’t hold it in mind.

But when they saw Li Qiye destroying one hundred thousand men with just one fist, a realization of its cruel nature began. The popular description was not empty words but reality.

Thus, some people shuddered in fear. They swore to never let their descendants walk on the imperial path. One emperor, countless bones.

No one would blame him for being merciless. If he didn’t kill them, they would still try to kill him. It was that simple and brutal.

Though Li Qiye wanted to leave some talents and sparks to the nine worlds, the alliance kept on challenging him. Thus, he had no reason to be merciful. It was not in his nature to do so.

Li Qiye then stared at the Unidao True God and his junior at his side and said emotionlessly: “Go back. I shall let you go out of consideration for your father.”

The god was pale despite possessing an amazing bloodline and power. He quivered and couldn’t restrain the fear inside his heart. He felt so insignificant before the Prime Emperor. Just one finger alone could pulverize him.

His disciple couldn’t stand straight at all. He has considered himself a genius all this time but he didn’t have the courage to look

at the emperor. If it wasn't for the true god supporting him, he would be paralyzed on the ground right now.

“Thank you for showing mercy, Your Highness.” The frightened true god prostrated towards Li Qiye before taking his disciple away.

His action, without a doubt, meant that he had accepted Li Qiye's position and title!

“Your Highness!” The spectators got on the ground and shouted in unison. Their cries echoed all over Mortal Emperor and triggered more kneeling and praise.

In this split second, Li Qiye's status has been confirmed even before his official ascension and shouldering of the Heaven's Will!

This was an unprecedented miracle. No one had been accepted so readily by all experts before the official coronation.

There was no need for the Heaven's Will. In the eyes of the people here, the Prime Emperor had proven his invincibility!

“Rise.” Li Qiye took in everything around him and said slowly. His quiet voice permeated all corners in the nine worlds. His imperial aura filled every inch of the lands. All cultivators were willing to submit to the Prime Emperor's authority!

They finally stood up and looked at the emperor with awe and respect.

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and looked at the Heaven's Will in the sky. He said: “It's time to leave.”

With that, his forehead lit up. One could see three golden, silver, and iron strands of light twisting together. The light of the Heaven's Will was only one step of a long path compared to them.

“The end of the world is waiting to be vanquished by us!” He declared.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Three maelstroms instantly pierced

through all space and appeared above Li Qiye.

“Rumble!” The nine worlds quaked in response. All living beings were startled by the explosions.

Three maelstroms were hovering above his head now with their respective color - gold, silver, and iron. They were found by him in the past. The golden maelstrom came from the source of the three great veins in Stone Medicine. The silver one was located in the Ancestral Domain of Sacred Nether and the iron one was lost in the Bonesea.

Few people in history knew about them because they have never appeared at the same time. It was difficult to comprehend them, even an emperor would need a long period of time. More importantly, luck was essential in doing so.

They were related to the greatest mystery of the ages. The master in the Immortal Demon Grotto searched for it back then. In the beginning, he didn't have a great understanding of the maelstroms. He only knew bits and pieces from the lost epochs, only about their existence.

Later on, his Dark Crow dug deeper and he understood them more. By the time the Dark Crow escaped from the grasp of the grotto, Li Qiye had greater knowledge than the grotto.

It wasn't until he obtained the silver light that he truly understood it. This was the reason why he wanted to go to Stone Medicine and Heaven Spirit.

When these three maelstroms were rotating, the entire nine worlds were shaking as if the three could devour and grind everything to dust.

The maelstroms were small relative to the nine worlds but they contained a power a hundredfold stronger to the horror of all creatures. Everyone was afraid that they would suck the nine worlds in. From then on, nothing would exist.

“Buzz.” The three lights turned into three extremely tiny laws after a dazzling process. These hair-like laws were exquisite and looped around each other.

“Boom!” The three big maelstroms changed. They turned into three grand dao that have never been seen before.

In a short time, the three grand dao imitated the three tiny laws and twisted together without stopping. With their rotation, everything in the world became eternal as well. The explosions finally stopped and the world became quiet.

These grand dao were inscrutable. They seemed to have been born in the primordial essence, even older than the heaven and earth. All the laws and dao of the epochs were derived from them.

No one could understand them and felt that in this particular conjoined state, the world was born for their sake. Li Qiye smiled satisfyingly after seeing this.

If it wasn't for his search under the grotto's command, he wouldn't have figured out their mystery. During his search, he read through countless scrolls in the nine worlds and even went to the tenth.

There was virtually nothing written about them, only a few lines on ancient murals. After the long years, Li Qiye had certain guesses and today, he was finally successful.

Their origin and usage couldn't be described with words. This was the reason why after losing, the grotto tried hard to find the maelstroms. In the master's eyes, this was his only chance to rise again. Those who truly understood the maelstroms would go crazy, including emperors!

Chapter 1725: The Addition Of The Heavens Will

All spectators saw the three grand dao created from the maelstroms twisting together. They were curious about the nature of these things and why they wielded so much power.

“It’s time for perfection.” Li Qiye took out a bronze chest that he got from the bottom of Godwar Mountains. At that time, a huge statue was holding it.

He opened it and threw the content at the grand dao.

“Clank!” A clear metallic noise came about. The items from the chest hung on the three grand dao and became resplendent.

They were twelve things that had the appearance of laws but weren’t laws, golden but weren’t gold, hardened but weren’t stones. They looked so natural hanging off the three dao as if this was their complete form.

If the three grand dao together looked like a beautiful earring, then the twelve things hanging on them looked like twelve attached string tassels fluttering in the wind. The beauty of this entire thing was beyond imagination. No one in this world was qualified to wear it and its seemingly natural form only confused the crowd even more.

“How many emperors have chased after the Heaven’s Will and trod forward courageously. Today, the Heaven’s Will is only a decorative piece.” Li Qiye said and smiled while looking at the three grand dao and twelve laws.

This shocked all the experts nearby. So many considered the Heaven’s Will to be everything. But now, the Prime Emperor said that it would only be a decorative piece. Such a statement was too domineering. He was the only one qualified to do so.

His forehead lit up again. With a buzzing noise, one of the twelve

laws stretched out as if it was coming back to life. Next, it instantly locked up the Heaven's Will before penetrating inside.

The grand dao form of the Heaven's Will was initially flowing like water. Now, it was absorbed by the law and became part of it. The fusion made the law bright as if it was infused with life and all the energy in the world. The other eleven laws paled in comparison since they didn't have the same radiance.

This astounded the crowd and left them with widened eyes. Even though the Prime Emperor had said it, watching this scene unfolding still bewildered them.

The Heaven's Will was the symbol of invincibility and belonged only to the emperors. But today, it was only a decorative piece! It was truly made the mind waver. Everyone would find this unbelievable in the past but watching it in person made them think that this was quite natural, normal, even. Nothing the Prime Emperor did could be considered a miracle since he was capable of anything.

Many had their breath stolen. If that law required one Heaven's Will to light up, it meant that they needed at least eleven Heaven's Wills more to be complete!

Just thinking about that made everyone nervous. Who could imagine the consequence of possessing twelve Heaven's Wills? What was the result of someone possessing them? What kind of being could this be?

Even ancient existences like Old Xian and the godfiend became anxious as well.

Meanwhile, the golden dragon and tyrant tiger understood the significance and the result. However, they didn't know the real origin of the three grand dao and the twelve laws.

"It's time for the emperors and gods to tremble, as they should. The Heaven's Will gestated by the nine worlds is very precious.

How many Heaven's Wills up there will he need to light the other eleven laws?" The golden dragon said.

"This guy is too heaven-defying, just this alone will make scalps tingle up there." The tyrant tiger agreed: "After he lights up all twelve, even if Purewood Divine Emperor and Origin Heaven Emperor were to come back to life, they still wouldn't be able to stop his pace."

"No, you are still underestimating this guy." The dragon shook its head: "He came prepared to go big in this generation. Those two emperors are not enough to trouble him. If he were to light up all twelve laws, all the emperors and gods combined wouldn't be his match. At that time, he'll really be the one qualified to fight at the end of the world, the only one that might be successful!"

"Final battle, huh..." The tiger said slowly: "Too many have died on this road. People have hibernated for generations and in the end, they couldn't get on this path in time before being killed by the heavenly execution."

The dragon shuddered and said: "It is quite scary. The Flame Emperor with his unparalleled talents and invincibility still couldn't withstand it."

These two were aware of this particular tribulation. When it came down, even invincible characters like them became dazed.

No one could withstand it. Only two choices were left, to be annihilated or to run away!

"So many Grand Emperors and Immortal Monarchs are hiding from it." The tiger added: "I hope this guy can handle it directly unlike all the others. This would definitely validate his title as Prime, even in the tenth world."

The beast glanced at Li Qiye at this point.

The dragon mused after hearing this: "Directly withstanding it, huh? No one has been able to do so. Otherwise, Purewood Divine

Emperor would not have disappeared without a trace and Origin Heaven Emperor wouldn't embark on the journey early. And of course, Flame Emperor would still be alive. I don't think anyone had a greater accomplishment than these three in the tenth world."

"How many Heaven's Wills are required to light up all twelve?" The tiger wondered while looking at the scene above.

"If each one requires one Heaven's Will, it is hard to calculate in the tenth world. In my opinion, at least sixty-six Heaven's Wills! The one in the nine worlds is too precious in comparison, comparable to two to six Heaven's Wills in the tenth world. There might be a lot of them up there but in order to light up all eleven, he might need to take all of them in a single generation." The dragon smiled wryly and shook its head: "It's too hard to imagine. Even though several Grand Emperors and Immortal Monarchs can appear in each generation, no one has been able to take all the Heaven's Wills. No, it's frankly impossible since it will make it awkward for everyone, the other emperors and monarchs won't just sit idly by."

Chapter 1726: Not Looking Back

“It’s definitely not easy, quite a burden on a long path.” The golden dragon said with a tinge of emotion: “The emperors and gods won’t just watch or let anyone take all of the Heaven’s Wills. Even if they don’t interfere, the Heavenly Execution will definitely come down due to the number of wills. Perhaps even before he could light up the eleventh law.”

“Hah, I’m not that pessimistic.” The tiger laughed: “I hope that this guy can do it. It’ll be interesting when he takes all seventy-two wills. At that point, the tenth world will fall into a barren period with his unique miracle. One person with seventy-two wills? The beings up there will be tortured by this fact. Quite an invincible feat.”

“One palace can only hold one will so twelve is the limit.” The dragon smiled wryly: “Even if he has thirteen and has broken common sense, I’m afraid his own body won’t be able to shoulder all seventy-two even with the three grand dao and the other eleven laws. This is still a mighty power that might be beyond his control. It’s more than enough to overfill and detonate any emperor.”

The tiger had a different view: “He’s a miracle creator, moving across the two worlds so many times without dying. Don’t use logic to gauge him. I’m quite high on the guy and am more than ready to watch the gods and emperors moan after he takes them all.”

The beast was ready to bask in the misery of others. The dragon was still skeptical. Twelve wills were the limit in the tenth world since one palace contained one will! No emperors and monarch have surpassed twelve palaces in the past.

The most mysterious Purewood, the most brilliant Origin, and the strongest Flame only had twelve. They couldn’t break through the limit.

Purewood was an emperor full of legends and shrouded in mystery yet he still followed the common limit. These were all the strongest of the Grand Emperors and Immortal Monarchs!

The dragon thought that there was still a chance for Li Qiye to have thirteen wills, in accordance with common sense. But it was skeptical about his ability to light up all eleven. Furthermore, in the case of success, perhaps his body wouldn't be able to handle such a force since no one has done it before.

"No matter what, this guy has a chance to surpass Purewood Divine Emperor." The dragon admitted: "His thirteen palaces will make his future extraordinary."

The tiger was very respectful when talking about this emperor: "The first Grand Emperor to have twelve palaces in the tenth world, perhaps even the first of the emperors. Yes, too many tales about him, the role model for many emperors and monarchs."

The dragon agreed. The title, Purewood, had a fascinating effect once mentioned due to his cryptic nature.

Li Qiye sighed after the Heaven's Will had lit up one of the laws. It was truly time to leave now.

He took a deep breath and embraced Bu Lianxiang to whisper: "I'll come back triumphantly. Nothing can stand in my way, whether it be the beings up there or the villainous heaven!"

"Right, success will be yours." Bu Lianxiang spoke caringly: "Go without worries. Wherever you are, I will be waiting for you to continue forward, my capable warrior."

He couldn't stop himself from kissing her while she tightened her embrace.

After a long time, their lips finally separated. Despite her unwillingness, she said: "Go, my love. Never look back, never falter."

“Goodbye.” He intimately muttered before turning to leave.

He stopped on a peak without looking back at the crowd. He was afraid of being shaken by this emotional moment!

Lianxiang quietly stared at her lover’s back. She was praying for him and didn’t wish to be his shackles.

The apex was merciless. Her man required the utmost courage to tread towards the end of the world. She didn’t wish to follow him due to the popular adage, the sweet scent of a woman is the grave of a hero! She didn’t want him to stop because of his wife and children. Thus, she chose to stay behind in order to keep his determination from wavering.

Since the start of time, each Imperial Queen had to make a choice whether to go with their husband or stay behind. The emperors had to continue forward on the long path of the dao. If they stopped for too long, familial love could become their shackles; their wife and children would always be on their mind and adding to their worries!

More often than not, these queens have chosen to stay in the nine worlds to protect their sects and raise their children. This was their responsibility and choice.

Li Qiye looked at the sky before raising and spreading his right palm. At this moment, he suddenly locked the entire sky. Spatio-temporal barriers appeared one by one.

Nightfall descended with starry dots appearing to the astonishments of many experts. People finally understood the Prime Emperor’s current level. When he closes his eyes, darkness arrives; when he opened them, the dawn cometh. He was free to control the universe and change the days.

“What is that?” People wondered while looking at these starry dots floating in the dark. They looked like spatial coordinates but were different from the ones in the nine worlds.

“The world barrier between the nine worlds and tenth. Only emperors can see these things but Prime had shown everything with just a wave of his palm. That’s too powerful.” A top general under an emperor explained to his descendants.

[“The tenth world? What do you mean, is that an immortal world?”](#) One child was very curious. They have never heard of a tenth world before. The Void World was another one that had just appeared but it already had a name.

“It’s not something for you to know, only existences of the imperial level are privy.” The general didn’t want to tell his descendants. He gazed at the barrier and said: “Emperors usually went alone and didn’t want to be disturbed. They would pick a far away location before opening it. But now, Prime doesn’t care about the crowd or any disturbance. Is he about to create another miracle?”

The ascension to the tenth world has always been meticulously planned by the emperors. Even someone as invincible as them didn’t dare to be careless. Thus, only their most trusted confidants were allowed to know the location and send them off. This was indeed an extremely dangerous endeavor so they didn’t wish to be disturbed during the process.

That’s why so few in history were aware of the emperors’ whereabouts and the existence of the tenth world.

That’s why it was so shocking for the Prime Emperor to publicly announce his ascension to the tenth world. It meant that he wasn’t afraid of anyone interfering or stealing his connecting pathway.

A few hidden overlords in the nine worlds felt their heart beating faster.

“Maybe this is a good opportunity since Fiercest can bring so many people with him.” Some of them immediately made a decision.

This convo might be strange to some readers and I think it popped up a couple of times in ED, whenever a new realm appears. Immortal world is just a common word for a higher sphere, especially in this type of literature. This usage isn't too out of the blue. But maybe I'm just imagining it. You guys have probably read enough Chinese novels to be used to this

Chapter 1727: Breaking The Barrier

In fact, the overlords weren't the only ones tempted. A few generals or hibernating children of emperors felt the same way.

They were aware of the tenth world's existence since they saw their parent going up. They also missed the emperors who might still be living in the tenth world. Thus, they were thinking about seeing them and some legends in the tenth world.

Emperors usually went alone not only because of the difficulty in surpassing the barrier, it was also due to the hunt waiting above. They could face people at a higher level and might not necessarily survive the ordeal, let alone protecting others.

So now, when the Prime Emperor wanted to bring so many people, it meant everyone could have a chance to go to the tenth world.

"So that's what he'll use to break the barrier!" The crystal fowl back at the mine saw the three grand dao and twelve laws hovering above and understood Li Qiye's method.

"This is even stronger than an Epoch Wheel, definitely before the primordial period and all the epochs. That's when such a powerful thing would be created and break through the barrier like an Epoch Wheel." The fowl murmured.

He also yearned while looking at the starry dots. There were the coordinates of the tenth world. After breaking through the barrier, the tenth world was next. It was a type of homecoming. Unfortunately, their mine wasn't allowed to join.

Even when an emperor was doing this, he could only open a single path for himself on this barrier with the Heaven's Will. After all, this was a separation created by the high heaven and another reason why emperors usually went up alone.

Li Qiye locked onto his target with a chilling glare and said: "Is

everyone ready?”

“Raawr!” Both the golden dragon and tyrant tiger roared and became excited with surging battle intent. Their terrible aura engulfed the nine worlds. They were at the level of emperors so everyone else shuddered.

The Prime Emperor alone was frightening enough but now, two divine beasts were present as well. This magnitude of force was truly unprecedented. It could suppress all the ages since it was virtually three emperors existing at the same time. No one could ever touch this group in any era.

The Beastworld became excited by exuding an endless primal aura as well. It was as if countless beasts were coming back to life. The birds, fish, and beasts all over the nine worlds stopped on their track instantly due to fear.

Even the Soaring Immortal Sect at its highest peak couldn't possess this all-crushing power!

In fact, Li Qiye was full of regrets. He wanted to use the dragon and tiger to deal with the Ancient Ming one last time before leaving. Alas, they kept on hiding so he didn't have the chance for a final massacre.

“Buzz.” His forehead lit up and released loud explosions. The three grand dao and twelve laws began to spin like a drill bit. The bright entities became dazzling with a suffocating power.

“Quite terrifying.” The crystal fowl was very wary after sensing this power.

Even the pair of eyes in the deepest part of the Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground opened as well and became serious. The old ghost realized that Li Qiye was going all out back at the negotiation day. If the burial ground were to refuse, he would have definitely destroyed them!

“Rumble!” The dao and laws rotated faster and faster until it just

looked like a drill at work.

Once it reached maximum speed, it instantly began to head for the world barrier.

“Bang!” The impact made the nine worlds shake. Tsunamis assaulted the sea while the stars swayed up above. Even the strongest beings tumbled to the ground.

One move to break the heaven! A huge hole was penetrated in the world barrier!

“Crack!” More cracks appeared that were increasingly widening. More locations on the world barrier began to collapse, resulting in more holes.

The path to the tenth world emerged before the spectators. One could see the strands of immortal lights descending from above. They were brilliant and tempting, baiting others closer with palpitation.

“One must get through the lightning ponds first.” An ancestor looked at the holes in the sky and said.

The paths were still very dangerous. The closest area to the nine worlds was full of lightning tribulations. One could see lightning bolts rampaging that place like dragons, ready to annihilate all trespassers.

After crossing through this area, one would reach a vast expanse. That’s the buffering zone between the two worlds or a battlefield. The hunt would start there with the existences from above trying to stop emperors from the lower worlds from coming.

This was due to the three clauses agreement back then. Once an emperor made it to the actual tenth world, all hunting must cease.

Of course, it was a different scene for those looking down from the tenth world. The buffer zone looked like a bottomless abyss, made out of time and space. Once fallen inside, anyone would be corroded by these two affinities, losing up to several hundred

thousand years. That's the tradeoff in lifespan in order to descend.

The beings up there couldn't pay this price since they would die of old age within that expanse. Thus, it was much easier to go up from the nine worlds versus the opposite.

In a short time, all cultivators held their breath. Some were quite tempted but no one dared to rush forward since they didn't know what was waiting above.

Chapter 1728: Charging For The Tenth World

The spectators in the nine worlds gulped at the broken barrier. The overlords that knew of the tenth world's existence gleamed with anticipation.

In a short time, some people were secretly preparing to go up in this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. Some Godkings thought that this was the mythical world of immortals. Going up there was a fortuitous event, perhaps they could even obtain immortality.

Unlike all the previous generations, the Prime Emperor had shattered the entire barrier, creating cracks and holes everywhere. Anyone who could withstand the upcoming lightning tribulation could have a chance of reaching the tenth world.

However, he stood motionlessly in the same spot. Anyone else who wanted to go up still had to wait for him to leave first. Who would dare to compete for the first spot with Prime?

“We’re finally returning!” The golden dragon and tyrant tiger stared intensely at the holes with fire in their eyes.

They were different from South Emperor and the others. One group was returning home while the other consisted of visitors. As two who have left home for so long, how could they not become excited at the repatriation?

Nevertheless, the other group was still excited and ready to try. There was an entirely new world waiting for them, allowing them to excel even more.

Li Qiye himself had locked onto a particular coordinate. He then pointed at one of the holes and told the dragon and tiger: “You all go this way! Be careful.”

“Very well, commence!” The two beasts lost their patience long ago. After hearing the command, the two of them eagerly shouted.

“Rumble!” They controlled their ship to fly towards the hole directed by Li Qiye.

Magu and the others hurriedly waved goodbye at him. They couldn't go with him so they had to wait for the meetup in the tenth world.

It wasn't that he didn't wish to go with them but he couldn't due to having too many enemies in the tenth world. He caused a huge commotion this time so the ones up there were surely aware. Plus, they would try their best to calculate his position in the shortest time.

That's why he would definitely face an ambush the moment he got up there so he must go by himself in order to avoid involving Magu's group.

“You go on that path.” He pointed at another hole and told Ming Yexue who was controlling the beastworld.

Separating was the best way to avoid being captured altogether.

“Rumble!” When the beastworld and the gigantic ship jumped into their respective hole, the lighting tribulation frantically attacked them.

One wave of thunderous attacks came after another with an immense destructive power. The thick lightning bolts came striking and would turn anything in their path to ashes.

“Come!” The two beasts didn't care at all and roared. In the blink of an eye, their vitality erupted; same with their divine aura. Draconic runes and tiger symbols appeared to stir the lighting ponds.

“Boom!” Their attack instantly made a path in the currents, allowing the ship to head for the buffer zone!

Those who could watch this scene were astonished. These beasts weren't weaker than any emperor. This was too heaven-defying, who could stop the two of them working together?

“Rawr!” The beastworld issued a cry as well, one that threatened the world. It looked as if the king of beasts was within. Beast runes emerged and came together to form a huge defensive barrier.

“Rumble!” Just like that, it jumped into the lighting pond and suffered the massive onslaught.

However, this barrier was quite mighty and was able to withstand the onslaught. It rushed through the tribulation and made it to the buffer zone.

The truth was that going through this ocean of tribulation wasn't the hardest part. Two other things were more challenging.

First was the pathway that required the Heaven's Will to break; this would be a lone pathway just for the emperor. Second was the hunt aiming at all newcomers at the buffer zone, the most dangerous obstacle.

Meanwhile, the envious crowd was still watching. Certain big shots were waiting to try to go up as well, maybe they could get lucky.

Li Qiye took a deep breath and couldn't help but turn back to look at Bu Lianxiang despite not wanting to do so.

She waved at him with gentle encouragement. Her eyes, full of determination, sent him off as his biggest and eternal supporter.

Li Qiye became firmer and nodded solemnly at her. It was time for him to tread forward and never stopping. He glanced at the nine worlds and said: “Goodbye.”

Having said that, his four physiques erupted and became radiant.

“Boom!” He was standing on the peak but now, it has been uprooted and shot straight at a hole in the sky like an arrow that he was controlling and riding.

“Bang!” He instantly surpassed the ponds of lightning after the hole and made it to the buffer zone.

In this whole process, lightning and thunder couldn't touch him at all due to the Void Imperfection Physique.

This scene was astounding to everyone. Even tribulations couldn't touch him at all. That's Prime Emperor, no one else was on the same level in history!

"It's starting." After the ship reached the buffer zone, the dragon on the front and tiger on the back of the ship had a sharp glare, capable of seeing through the entire area. Nothing could hide from their gaze.

"We'll let them taste our power, no matter who they are. Hah, not coming back after so long, it's fine to teach these juniors a lesson. As long as it is not a twelve Heaven's Wills Grand Emperor, anyone else is fine!" The tyrant tiger fiercely claimed.

"Boom!" In a wink, a gigantic palm descended from above and sealed the field. Its imperial aura suppressed the myriad laws. This power was not inferior to any emperor from the nine worlds.

"Not bad, junior, state your name, which race are you from?!" The tyrant tiger guffawed.

"That's right, state your name." The dragon laughed as well and unleashed its claws.

The tiger showed no reservation and pounced forward with a slash straight at the palm.

The Grand Emperor's eyes gleamed with astonishment. Without a doubt, he didn't expect to see two powerful adversaries like the dragon and tiger from the nine worlds.

"Boom!" The power of the Heaven's Will erupted to face the incoming beasts. Without a doubt, the emperor in the sky resorted to using the will's power.

For Grand Emperors, they might not necessarily use the Heaven's Will even against Emperor Contenders right away. However, this Grand Emperor had no choice or the two beasts would end him.

“How many Heaven’s Wills do you have? Four or five?” The aggressive tiger wasn’t afraid at all and bore its fangs to the world. It created a deep gash in space before jumping within.

“Emperors with six and up won’t easily come out in order to avoid the tribulations by the villainous heaven. Even if you have six, you’re not our match, being all alone.” The dragon had a much more amicable attitude while attacking with its claw.

Chapter 1729: Tenth Worlds Ambush

“Boom!” While the dragon and tiger were fighting the Grand Emperor in the sky, a different palm suddenly came out of nowhere from a different direction and aimed for the ship.

Imperial laws oozed from the palm with primordial chaos. The ship seemed too tiny before the palm as if it could be crushed at any moment.

Even though the girls were mentally prepared to fight the emperors, their heart still sank once the combat began. These emperors were something else with their Heaven’s Will power.

“Finally a fight!” The South Emperor’s eyes gleamed with excitement.

But Magu was ahead of him. Her pretty eyes lit up and with a buzzing noise, they poured out an endless light. It looked like the river of time separating the ship from the gigantic palm of an emperor.

“Zzz!” The palm started to decay after touching the river. In a blink, it became bony like a chicken foot.

“Boom!” This emperor didn’t let up. The power of the Heaven’s Will came over like a flood and the withered palm regained its vitality once more.

It crossed the river of time straight for the ship just like before.

“State your name, Grand Emperor. Do not bully the juniors.” Magu couldn’t retaliate because the golden dragon jumped in and grabbed the palm with its claws.

The two beasts were still laughing while fighting against two emperors. Five to six Heaven’s Wills emperors weren’t a threat to them. Perhaps one with nine wills would prove to be a challenge.

Of course, if there was a twelve-wills emperor here, they might

not be able to stop him even when working together.

“A grand completion Eternal Physique is quite terrifying.” South Emperor was shocked even though Magu was interrupted and stared timidly at her.

Even though Magu was not an emperor and rarely took action, everyone was in awe whenever she did.

Her physique had the support of time, the thing most cultivators feared the most. It didn't matter what type of existence they might be, they still couldn't stop the power of time!

“The only grand completion Eternal Physique in history, completely matchless.” Old Xian's expression changed as he murmured.

While the dragon was facing the other Grand Emperor's attack, a stately voice resounded in a calm manner: “Which Fellow Daoists are making it difficult for the juniors from my nine worlds?! If you wish to fight, I'll indulge you!”

Another imperial aura assaulted the world!

“Looks like an Immortal Emperor from your nine worlds is here.” The dragon smiled at the juniors on the ship: “Looks like I can't fight then.”

“This fucking Immortal Emperor, I haven't gotten my fill, why are they here already?” The tiger was clearly unhappy about this newcomer. His battle with the Grand Emperor in the sky came to an abrupt end as a result.

He has not fought for a very long time due to being imprisoned under the mountain range. Right now, he finally had a chance to fight against a Grand Emperor but it looked like this won't be possible anymore.

The dragon looked at the sky and shook its head: “Unless a third Grand Emperor comes but that's boring. According to that damned crow's explanation of the old agreement, there can't be a fourth

emperor.”

South Emperor and the others stared at the sky, curious about which emperor from the nine worlds was helping them.

“Bang!” After entering the buffer zone, it became dark as if a monstrous beast was blotting out the sky.

The statues from the beastworld became serious and could faintly guess something.

“Rawr!” A primordial scream came about as if a monster was waiting for the beastworld.

“Our old enemy is here.” The City Commander could sense this primordial and beastly aura.

“Rawr!” A gigantic Bi’an rushed out from the beastworld. It shattered the world and opened its mouth, ready to devour the moon!

“Graauu!” A roar came from above along with a huge claw...

The peak flew like an arrow and took Li Qiye to the buffer zone. The shiny path towards the entrance of the tenth world appeared before him.

However, there was someone standing there already. It was a very gallant youth.

He wore a heavenly robe with a green dragon embroidery. The style was quite aggressive as if the dragon wanted to fly out and tear everything apart.

He had an imperial crest and postured with both hands behind his back as if he was capable of shouldering the high heaven. Alas, there was no surging vitality or imperial power.

He was hiding his power yet no one could get through. Even

Godkings would shiver upon seeing him. There was no need for him to become angry, they would already be on the ground. Just his stare alone could suppress the heaven and earth; the slightest gesture could take down a star in the sky.

A Grand Emperor! Even the most undiscerning fella would realize that this was a Heaven's Will possessing being, on the same level as an Immortal Emperor!

The youth's eyes locked onto Li Qiye standing on top of the flying peak. He said slowly: "Your Excellency Dark Crow, I have been waiting."

It seemed that his voice forced the heaven and earth into harmonization. The universe was within his grasp. Emperor Assailants were clearly not a match for him.

Li Qiye was not surprised at all. He glanced at the youth and chuckled: "A strange face. I don't think there's an emperor or monarch from the tenth world that I do not recognize or haven't seen before. You must be from after Immortal Emperor Qian Li's generation."

"Your Excellency, your knowledge is wondrous." The youth smiled and said: "I am the first Grand Emperor of the current generation. My title is Dao Dragon, it is my pleasure to meet you for the first time."

"Oh? A Heaven Emperor." Li Qiye looked at him and said: "If that's your title, then it looks like you are related to a true dragon. But there's no sign of a draconic bloodline in your body, that means your cultivation art is draconic."

"Your insight is impeccable, Your Excellency." Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor clapped and smiled: "A senior once told me that very few things in this world can hide from your eyes and that I must be careful. This is indeed the case today. No wonder why you were able to organize the Emperor Hunt War in the shadows back then."

“You’re not here to chit-chat with me, right?” Li Qiye smiled back.

Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor shook his head and calmly spoke: “I also want to chat with you, Your Excellency. Even though you weren’t in the tenth world, your legends are still circulating for the new emperors and monarchs. Alas, I am here under orders to take your life.”

“No surprise there.” Li Qiye smiled: “The geezers from the Heaven, Devil, and Divine Races don’t want me here in order to prevent another Emperor Hunt.”

“I’m certain that such a thing won’t happen again.” The emperor’s words were mild-mannered yet they carried such power and sonorous resonation.

“So confident, but do you have the power to take off my head?” Li Qiye said.

“I have six Heaven’s Wills and am confident against anyone else from the tenth world and their imperial arts. However, Your Excellency is indeed an exception.” The emperor replied.

“That means you had two seizing attempts already, one left.” Li Qiye chuckled.

There were seventy-two Heaven’s Wills for each generation in the tenth world. The Grand Emperors had three chances of shouldering them. The quantity was up to the emperor’s own abilities.

Even though the nine worlds only had one Heaven’s Will, this one was far stronger than the ones in the tenth world.

Thus, there was a particular belief in this world - the majority of nine worlds’ emperors could take on a Grand Emperor or an Immortal Monarch with two to six wills.

Of course, each emperor was different in their battle potential so who they could match up to was different as well.

However, people like Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng, Empress Hong Tian, and Immortal Emperor Gu Chun were exceptions. They instantly established some amazing battle records the moment they got up to the tenth world!

Chapter 1730: Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor

“You are right, Your Excellency. I still have one chance left.” Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor replied.

The tenth world was different since it had seventy-two Heaven’s Wills. A Grand Emperor or Immortal Monarch up here could have up to twelve Heaven’s Wills. Of course, few were able to shoulder the maximum number.

In the nine worlds, there was only one chance to shoulder the Heaven’s Will. This was not the case up here.

In the same generation, an emperor up had a total of three chances to seize the Heaven’s Wills, no more. This made the competitions quite long compared to the nine worlds, able to span for nearly ten thousand years from beginning to end.

“Looks like you have a big chance of obtaining nine wills.” Li Qiye looked at the emperor and smilingly said.

Ever since the emperor had created his own grand dao, he had experienced two attainment periods and had six wills. Thus, he had another chance of obtaining another three.

“Thank you, Your Excellency. I only have nine palaces so nine wills are enough for me. After all, not too many emperors can have twelve wills.” The emperor replied.

“Nine is enough to be considered exceptional among the emperors.” Li Qiye nodded approvingly: “An emperor ascending from the nine worlds is considered talented if they were on the same level as a nine-wills emperor.”

In the tenth world, one palace corresponded with one will. Of course, certain emperors broke this law but it was very dangerous to do so.

“Our emperors envy the ones from the nine worlds. At the very least, they do not have the same restraint of the three attainment

periods as we do. Endless potential...” The emperor spoke in the same friendly tone.

This was the biggest difference between an Immortal Emperor and a Grand Emperor or Immortal Monarch. After ascending, they had three chances without any restriction. It meant that they could wait till the next generation to try again. This was indeed their greatest advantage and the thing Grand Emperors were envious of the most.

“What is there to be envious about?” Li Qiye shook his head: “It isn’t that easy to continue on that path. There are too many twists and turns, making cultivation harder. Moreover, the Heaven’s Wills from the two worlds are different. Just one misstep would end in a conflict, resulting in a destroyed Heaven’s Will and death. Plus, they can only gain one or two at a time, not as easy as the emperors and monarchs. You gain some, you lose some in this world. The nine worlds’ emperors have their own difficulties, just no time restriction.”

When an emperor from the nine worlds ascended, they had two choices. The first was to strengthen their one will. The second was to simultaneously hold wills from both worlds. Both required changes in their cultivation and could result in death.

Those who were capable of taking in a Heaven’s Will from the tenth world would find the process exceedingly difficult. It was quite easy for the Immortal Monarchs and Grand Emperors to take in one to three Heaven’s Wills, at least relative to their peers from the nine worlds.

Those from the lower worlds could only shoulder one Heaven’s Will at a time. The most heaven-defying would be able to take two. Fewer than few could take three each time.

Thus, their limit was eight outside of the one from the nine worlds. This limit was created under the first emperor of the ghost race, Immortal Emperor Wan Gu. This was the person who started

the path of holding both types of Heaven's Wills at the same time.

Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor nodded: "You gain some, you lose some... Well put, Your Excellency. However, you are a miracle creator. I'm sure this matter is no problem for you, perhaps you will be able to create a cultivation art that negates the conflict between the Heaven's Wills. If there was someone in the world capable of this feat, it is surely you. The other emperors think so as well."

The conversation was quite friendly. A passerby would think these two were having a dao discussion without any enmity.

"So after chatting for half a day, I see now, you all are worried about this problem." Li Qiye smiled and said: "Afraid of a flawless cultivation method appearing, scared of our emperors being able to obtain twelve Heaven's Wills."

An Immortal Emperor from the nine worlds was comparable to a Grand Emperor with two to six Heaven's Wills.

If fusing the two types of wills was difficult, obtaining eight Heaven's Wills was virtually impossible! However, this still created immense pressure for the upper world's emperors. If a nine worlds' emperor was able to shoulder eight more, they would have a chance to be on the same level as a Grand Emperor with twelve wills. The latter was exceedingly rare as well.

The Dark Crow has been a thorn in the emperors' eyes. There was a certain level of apprehension towards this unkillable roach. If he were to create a perfect art encompassing both the nine worlds and tenth world's wills, it would add immense pressure to the [three races](#).

Just imagine, if someone in the nine worlds could shoulder twelve Heaven's Wills plus their original, the three races wouldn't have anyone capable of stopping them.

Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor wasn't here to have a dao

discussion. He simply wanted to find some clues by talking. After all, he was a Grand Emperor, more than capable of reading others.

“Looks like you already have a rough idea, Your Excellency.” Though Li Qiye never answered, the emperor had gotten his answer. Their discerning ability was one of the scariest things about emperors.

“Then you are even more determined to kill me now.” Li Qiye said: “This is indeed a threat to the upper echelons, the existence of an Immortal Emperor with enough Heaven’s Wills. However, in my opinion, this is an unnecessary worry. As long as our Heaven’s Will from the nine worlds grows, it won’t be weaker than a Grand Emperor with twelve wills. Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng’s conquest against nine emperors has already shown our boundless potential.”

“One palm against three thousand emperors; two fists sweeping through the thirteen continents!” Even Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor became emotional when talking about Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng: “He was the first who dared to challenge our tenth world’s twelve-wills emperors. However, Your Excellency, he is one and only, there’s no replicating someone like him.”

He was full of respect and awe when talking about Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng despite being from the Heaven Race. Back then, this emperor fought against nine others by himself before dueling against the Flame Emperor. This battle record shook all the continents.

However, the tenth world wasn’t worried about Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng at the moment. A second emperor like Jiao Heng would never appear again; it was the Dark Crow giving them anxiety right now.

This was the only person who could move freely between the nine worlds and the tenth. He was also familiar with the cultivation arts from both worlds. Because of this, he had already

created miracles up here before.

If he were to come up with a perfect art that makes both types of wills compatible with each other, that future would be too devastating. It would shake the position of the three races. This was not something they want to see.

Three races = Heaven, Divine, Devil

Chapter 1731: One Fist Ending A Heaven Emperor

Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor replied: “If you are aware of that future, you shouldn’t be surprised of today, Your Excellency. I know you are well-prepared for this incoming hard battle.”

An emperor always maintained a certain grace and proper temperament. Even though he wanted to kill Li Qiye, he was still very friendly and called him, “Your Excellency”.

“Hard battle? I’m afraid you won’t do. Six wills are not enough. Maybe it can be fun with one of your twelve-wills emperors.” Li Qiye shook his head.

“I know you are peerless, Your Excellency, and surely you have some incredible aces since you dared to come out with your real body. Alas, I still want to try and test my limits. It is great training to fight against a legendary character like you regardless of the outcome.” The emperor sincerely said.

Li Qiye clapped in response: “Not bad, it would be hard not to become an emperor with such an attitude and dao heart. Fine, as you wish.”

Having said that, his four physiques became resplendent and erupted. Their power pressured the firmaments and deterred the realms. Even without using the Heaven’s Will power, his physiques alone could threaten the emperors.

Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor was an exceptional talent with his six wills after two attainments. However, he became serious after seeing the physiques.

“Boom!” His six wills appeared and floated above his nine rotating palaces. Six palaces were empowering six wills while the other three were full of primordial chaos and ready to take in a will.

The emperor became majestic as if he has just arrived from the primordial period. He grasped the celestials and ruled the myriad laws. His six wills rotated like the six dao. His imperial aura exploded, turning him into a matchless ruler worshipped by all.

“Show me your grand dao!” Li Qiye flashed to his front and attacked.

It was a casual punch but it was destructive enough due to the four physiques.

“Start!” The emperor was slightly startled but he didn’t panic. He raised both hands to create a gate sealing the world. There was a carving of a true dragon with other ancient runes. It looked like a portal back to the ancient time when the world of the dragon race existed!

When this gate closed, it could seal time and everything else. Everything was denied entry.

“Boom!” The resulting explosion could shake the three thousand worlds and take down the stars. An Emperor Assailant wouldn’t be able to handle these world-destroying impacts at all!

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Even with his defensive gate, the emperor retreated several steps before stabilizing. His internal energy was running amok.

He took a deep breath to stop the fluctuation of energy. He has not met such a powerful foe ever since he became an emperor.

“Your Excellency, you are invincible. I, alone, am not a match you.” The emperor took one step back but this step encompassed an entire realm. In the blink of an eye, he made a great gap between the two.

There was no arrogance in this emperor since he frankly admitted that he was not a match for Li Qiye. Of course, this was not shameful at all. The Dark Crow had created too many miracles in the tenth world.

One figure after another appeared in this vast space. Each of them instantly sealed the area so no one could escape.

The most terrible aspect was their imperial aura ravaging this space. Such seemingly-materializing aura could take down an expert with haste. Emperor Assailants would drop on their knees instantly.

It wasn't only Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor waiting for Li Qiye at this place. More than ten emperors were involved in this ambush!

"Ah, just a trap. You bought time in order to seal the coordinates in this sphere so that I will have no chance of escaping." Li Qiye leisurely smiled.

Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor was only a bait in order to lead Li Qiye to this area. The guy would have no chance of escaping unless he were to defeat all the emperors and monarchs here.

In fact, running away was common in this situation. Since they were outnumbered, emperors from the nine worlds would use some incredible means to hide in this space before running to the tenth world.

Because these beings were so powerful, it was very hard for a Grand Emperor at the same level to catch up.

Moreover, due to the previous agreement, once an Immortal Emperor made it to the tenth world, the hunt must stop. This everlasting pact was signed by all the emperors from both worlds back then.

The Dark Crow was public enemy number one up here so the three races would definitely not let him go this time.

"Your Excellency, you have supreme methods and flawless calculations. I have no choice but to resort to schemes so that you can't leave." Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor spoke while standing in front of Li Qiye in the distant.

The other three directions all had a Grand Emperor each. They

worked together with Dao Dragon in order to suppress the area. These were their real selves, evident by the great aura.

Moreover, eight more powerful figures stood in the sky. Each of them had two Heaven's Wills.

This meant that they didn't come with their real body, only a dao avatar with two wills. This was a total of eight avatars and sixteen Heaven's Wills.

"Having six wills is a threshold. Once passed, if they still stay in the world, the Heavenly Execution will come. That means there are emperors who have more than six among the eight of you. Good, let's see how many of you are my old friends then." Li Qiye glanced at the eight figures and said.

The eight didn't answer because they knew how terrible the Dark Crow was! Some of them were his old enemies.

In the tenth world, after a Grand Emperor or an Immortal Monarch shouldered the Heaven's Will, there was a certain chance of inciting the Heavenly Execution. Before six, the chance was quite low. The lower the number, the lower the chance.

However, after six, the execution will surely come; this was only a matter of time. Thus, the ones with six wills and more would hide from the world in order to avoid the tribulation.

Even those with less than six would do so as well despite the lower probability. No one could escape the Heavenly Execution when it came. This was proven by history. In the past, Flame Emperor had twelve Heaven's Wills but he still became ashes before the tribulation.

Another example was Immortal Emperor Wan Gu who created the fusion method. After taking in eight more wills from the tenth world, he still died to the tribulation and all of his wills were destroyed. [1. Wan Gu is the progenitor of Myriad Bones Throne[/ref]

The bitter results and case studies made all emperors hide right away after the end of their competing generation.

“Four six-wills emperors and eight with more than six in avatar form, there are more than forty wills then. Looks like a great era is ongoing. It’s quite rare to see emperors shouldering this number in a single generation.” Li Qiye looked at the emperors and smirked.

Even though each generation would have seventy-two wills, not all of them would be taken. The leftover ones would return to the world in the form of primordial power so that other cultivators could continue to train.

Chapter 1732: World Emperor

Twelve Grand Emperors were here with their suppressive forty Heaven's Wills. It was quite a terrible and awe-inspiring team. Who could actually stop them and their unbridled destruction?

“Your Excellency, dying here is indicative of your life's achievements. Outside of the ultimate expedition and Emperor Hunt, such a great team hasn't been assembled before.” Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor said slowly.

This was indeed the truth. No one or anything was worth mobilizing so many emperors, not even the ones ascending from the nine worlds.

“So I should be honored.” Li Qiye smiled without fear: “But really, I have many enemies in the tenth world but one that can gather so many emperors to kill me? It's not easy, you know? Not too many can organize this.”

Having said that, he smirked leisurely: “Someone among the overlords who has done enough favors or carries enough clout for this feat and definitely wants to kill me? There can only be one person, Geezer Qian.”

“Geezer, I know you're here. Whether it be your avatar or real self, just come out and meet your old friend, don't be so stingy.” Li Qiye laughed and called out.

“Hmph.” A scowl came about the moment Li Qiye finished speaking. A very faint figure appeared in the sky. It was impossible to see his real face. Despite the weak presence, this figure looked like the king of the gods.

In this place, all the emperors had impressive auras and temperament. Alas, they were not enough compared to this newcomer.

This was someone who could order the tenth world and all

emperors within.

“Crow, you should have played nice and hide in the nine worlds instead of climbing up here.” The figure’s voice resounded across the world with an unquestionable and irresistible prestige.

“After so many years, geezer, you’re still the same.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile: “The tenth world isn’t your house, and plus, even if it belongs to your clan, I can come and go as I please, you think I’m afraid of you?”

“Only a merciless death will await you for crawling up here. I and the fellow emperors will destroy your seed of chaos from the get go!” The world turned cold with his words. A murderous aura emanated that could scare anyone below the imperial level to death.”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye leisurely said: “So noble and stately. Qian Daoxin, you have worked so hard for the tenth world then, opposing me for one generation after another, even risking the Heavenly Tribulation in order to kill me. The tenth world is really lucky to have someone like you as a Grand Emperor!”

Of course, Li Qiye was mocking his foe. Alas, it didn’t garner much of a reaction. The person’s cold eyes continued to glare at him.

Not too many were aware of this name. However, his title, World Emperor, threatened the entire realm. It played a major part in many eras! [This was a figure with considerable power and influence, respected by the emperors and gods.](#)

Li Qiye didn’t mind the chilling glare at all: “Geezer, no need to use the tenth world as an excuse. You only want to kill me because of your daughter.”

Li Qiye made the World Emperor even colder. His terrible eyes would even scare the gods to death.

Li Qiye then turned towards the other figures: “Our feud is not

recent at all. The geezer is truly persistent. Each time I come to the tenth world, he would always try to ruin my business, to no avail, of course.”

“The geezer kept on taking the moral high ground about wanting to do it for the tenth world but it’s just really a personal feud. I abducted his daughter back then and he swore to kill me! He’s here again with you all to kill me. Sigh, why is it so difficult being a son-in-law?” Li Qiye laughed while shrugging.

He went on: “Geezer, we really don’t need to do this. We should make up again and I’ll start calling you father!”

World Emperor had soared above the nine firmaments so he was supreme. There was no fluctuation of emotion at all from the teasing.

The other twelve emperors didn’t comment. The youngest among them, Dao Dragon, smiled back: “Your Excellency, no need to try and divide us. Our three races aren’t blind and we trust World Emperor. We know who is our friend and enemy.”

It was a reasonable stance. The emperors were at the top of the tenth world. Few things could fool them due to their unique and insightful perspective.

“Fine.” Li Qiye clapped and said: “There’s nothing I can do if you don’t trust me. But it’s not easy for we, father and son-in-law, to meet again. Can you give us some time to talk about family stuff?”

The other emperors weren’t in a hurry to take action. In fact, they felt some apprehension as well, especially about the hidden moves from the Dark Crow. This being was too famous among the emperors due to his role in Emperor Hunt.

“We have nothing to talk about, one of us will die today!” World Emperor said stoically.

“Don’t you want to know about your daughter’s situation?” Li Qiye smiled.

This silenced the emperor. Even though he was one of the greatest in history and stood on top of the tenth world, this was still his daughter, his flesh and blood!

“Geezer, we both know that our feud didn’t start with your daughter. I was only messing with you.” Li Qiye became quite earnest at this moment: “It doesn’t matter whether I abducted her or she followed me willingly. For both of us, we can let this go. A Grand Emperor like you doesn’t care for this type of things. What angered you is that fact that your daughter didn’t inherit your legacy. Moreover, she violated your will so you thought that she didn’t only betray you but also the three races and the tenth world!”

His opponents were unresponsive. This was World Emperor’s family matters and feud with the Dark Crow.

“Geezer, we’re all the same, rivers that run into one ocean; you, me, Origin Heaven Emperor, Deepsouth Divine Emperor... It’s the same for your daughter too but her idea is different from yours and mines. You can hate me and want to kill me or chop me into a thousand pieces, that’s fine. Plus, it is quite justified when you take the perspective of the three races and personal grievances. I do ask you for one thing though. When the Buddhist Funeral Plateau wants to start their final battle in the future, I hope you, as her father, will try to convince her. They have no chance of winning!”

He solemnly said: “I know that there is nothing in this world that can change her mind, not even me, but I still hope that you will try at least once. It’s not just about wanting her out of the war, it’s also because of your relationship. It’s true, I had personal agendas for kidnapping her back then but she deserves her father’s love instead of animosity.”

Could be World or Era/adjective for a long time so eternal in a sense

Chapter 1733: Three-point Covenant

World Emperor eventually answered Li Qiye's sincerity: "I will do what I should but Dark Crow, today is when I take off your head. The tenth world does not allow your existence!"

He spoke from the heart. The ambush today wasn't only because of his personal feud or the kidnapping. He has been a top Grand Emperor for so many generations; vengeance wasn't his greatest motivation.

He stood on the side of the three races. It wasn't only because Li Qiye was powerful. The guy simply had an extraordinary charisma and influence in the tenth world. No other emperors from the nine worlds could compare to him in this aspect.

Perhaps there were some powerful Immortal Emperors that could sweep through the thirteen continents. However, only the Dark Crow could make these being sit down for a peaceful talk. Only this dark hand behind the curtains could gather these emperors.

Such a being was too great of a threat for their three races. The Dark Crow had started several wars including Emperor Hunt. Their races suffered heavy losses and had to compromise with the hundred races. Thus, a covenant was signed, stating that all the races were equal, at least on paper!

Who knows what will happen when the Dark Crow was up to the tenth world again. But an easy guess would be a great blow to their three races, one that could shake their status!

Because of this, World Emperor gathered the emperors here in order to kill him before he could reach the tenth world.

Li Qiye continued on with a smile: "Geezer, don't forget the covenant back then. You have twelve people here, no, thirteen Grand Emperors with you and at least forty Heaven's Wills since I

don't know how many you have brought yourself. This is a violation of the covenant. One of the three clauses included that when our emperors come up, no more than three Grand Emperors and twelve Heaven's Wills will participate in the ambush. I'm sure you don't need me to tell you this."

The Emperor Hunt War was equally devastating for both sides. Thus, they decided to come up with this three-point covenant.

One of them was a restraining requirement, limiting the ambushers' number and power.

Of course, this was still a great pressure for the ascenders. Facing three Grand Emperors and twelve Heaven's Wills was definitely a challenge. Defeating them was even harder.

However, such a battle didn't require a direct confrontation. The ascender could run and fight or just choose to escape altogether since the hunt would stop the moment they make it to the tenth world. Thus, the probability of a successful ascension was quite high using the latter method.

Ultimately, this was three emperors working together, not one having twelve by themselves. This was a great disparity since a single emperor with this number of Heaven's Will would obliterate the other three.

One emperor with twelve wills would render a new ascender helpless. There wouldn't be a chance to escape.

Nevertheless, these beings couldn't personally come because they were afraid of the Heavenly Execution. Unless a monumental event was happening, they would never come out. Flame Emperor was the defining example. No one wanted to die to these tribulations.

Since the start of the covenant, only one Immortal Emperor had died to the ambushes. Because of this, the emperors from the tenth world gradually lost interest in the hunt. Part of this was due to the restrictions dictated by the covenant.

Emperors with six wills or below had trouble ambushing a running emperor. The investment didn't have a big pay off so fewer Grand Emperors participated in the future. The ones above wouldn't get involved due to the Heavenly Execution problem.

In the past, many emperors with two or three wills were very eager to participate in the ambush. For them, successfully killing an emperor from the nine worlds meant a great harvest. The Heaven's Will and blood were priceless treasures.

Because of this, heavy casualties happened during the ambushes, especially if other emperors from the nine worlds didn't come to help. After the covenant, only one emperor had died while the others managed to escape even without help.

Thus, the ambush today was a violation of the covenant, hence Li Qiye's comment.

"That's right, this was a clear rule in the covenant, no more than three Grand Emperors and no more than twelve Heaven's Wills, plus, the hunt must be stopped at the tenth world." World Emperor spoke coldly: "Our three races and the hundred races have signed the agreement. We have adhered to the rules, even now!"

"So you have found a loophole?" Li Qiye smiled.

"Don't forget how we drafted and wrote this agreement back then. We respect and abide by the rules when ascenders come from the nine worlds. However, you are the Dark Crow. We don't care if you have shouldered the Heaven's Will or not, you are not an emperor or an illegal ascender since you could travel freely between the worlds. Thus, you weren't part of covenant! The only identity you have is the dark hand behind the curtains or the Dark Crow, and neither are included!"

"Looks like my meticulous self can still be neglectful and got figured out by you." Li Qiye didn't mind at all: "That's true, I am indeed not part of the covenant just like your explanation. This

ambush is not a violation.”

Li Qiye didn't think about himself during the initial draft. After all, the emperors of the nine worlds fought for it with their blood. Thus, the main focus was for the future generations.

Moreover, he was immortal back then, capable of traveling between the worlds without worrying about any ambush despite the Grand Emperors' multiple attempts in the past.

“It shall end today!” World Emperor raised his voice: “Don't think Immortal Emperors will come to save you. The thirteen continents have been sealed so they won't be able to locate your coordinates so easily. Once they found it, you would be ashes already, so don't bother delaying for more time, let go of this futile hope! This is my advice as an old friend.”

These two enemies have always tried to kill each other but they were very frank and honest with each other on the battlefield.

“Geezer, why do you think everything is under your control? Don't you think I have planned for this? That the emperors know that I am coming and my coordinates? It's just that I already told them that assistance is not necessary.” Li Qiye leisurely smiled.

This made his opponents slightly bat their eyes. If anyone else postured like this, the group would think that they were lying. This might not be the case when it came from the Dark Crow.

World Emperor glared at him and spoke: “Then let us see who is the better schemer. Dark Crow, even if you have emperors coming, I'm sure it won't be that many. First, Min Ren had already started the fifth expedition and Qi Zhen with the sixth. There aren't that many left from the ones you have groomed, how many that are still around do you think are willing to sacrifice everything for you?!”

Chapter 1734: The Players

Li Qiye fell into a brief hush before sighing and said: “I respect their choice. The path is quite long and it isn’t over after becoming an invincible emperor. If they only aim for invincibility by obtaining the Heaven’s Will, they are no different from ants. Having twelve only makes one a stronger ant that can rampage among their peers. Immortal Emperor is only the beginning. A long journey awaits them. This is their mission and pursuit, in order to not waste their life and dao!”

All the emperors became silent. They held the highest reports for the emperors who chose to embark on the ultimate expedition. Even though they were enemies, they wholeheartedly agreed with his comment.

For those who have yet to become an emperor, the Heaven’s Will was their goal. After becoming one, they yearned for more wills. However, once they reached the peak with twelve wills, this was when they began the final expedition. Aiming for the throne wasn’t only to become invincible but something much more.

“I have nothing but the highest respect for those who choose the expedition.” World Emperor became serious and spoke in the most dignified tone.

Li Qiye didn’t add anything since he felt gloomy inside. He participated in the fifth expedition started by Immortal Emperor Min Ren. It was a devastating war. Even though he and the emperor parted on bad terms in the nine worlds, the emperor always firmly chose the Dark Crow’s side in the tenth. The Emperor Hunt was the best example.

When he started the fifth expedition, he was aware of the result. Nevertheless, he still trod on with resolution. This was the path all emperors must take!

The Dark Crow was in the nine worlds when Immortal Emperor

Qi Zhen began the sixth expedition. Nevertheless, he could still sense the change in the tenth world and understood what was going on. Now, World Emperor has confirmed it for him so he became a bit downtrodden.

“If you don’t have any last words, start then.” After the emperors paid their respect, World Emperor scowled and gave Li Qiye the death sentence!

“Last words?” Li Qiye smirked: “Geezer Qian, if you think I’m really going to die, then so be it. Here are my last words. It is not my wish or anything, I just want to tell you and the emperors of the tenth world, especially if you can find Purewood Divine Emperor. Tell them that the Ancient Ming is not extinct. And I’m sure all of you know that they still have nine Immortal Emperors hiding in the nine worlds using the Corporeal Zone!”

World Emperor’s eyes became much colder; same with his group. The Grand Emperors who have experienced the war back then understood the significance. The younglings have heard the tales before from their predecessors.

“You stay in the nine worlds for many generations yet you still can’t kill them all.” World Emperor said.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “I should be honored, being held in such high esteem by my father-in-law. You actually thought that I would be able to end that race in the nine worlds.”

“Rumor has it that you have found a method to massacre them in the tenth world, and that you have met Purewood Divine Emperor.” World Emperor continued.

“Looks like you really think highly of me.” Li Qiye teased: “Unfortunately, the world doesn’t go easy on people. Back then, Purewood Divine Emperor issued the must-kill decree against the Ancient Ming. Your emperors mustered all of their forces and still couldn’t uproot them. All of you could only watch the Ancient Ming run to the nine worlds because of the Corporeal Zone.”

In terms of age, Li Qiye was much older than World Emperor. He was already in the tenth world before World Emperor was born, not just once either.

He only called the emperor a geezer to tease him because he kidnapped his daughter. People in the tenth world actually thought that his daughter had eloped with the Dark Crow. The truth was a bit more complicated than that.

Of course, this was not Li Qiye's final message. He only wanted to ask World Emperor to spread this to the upper echelon of the tenth world.

World Emperor simply glared at him without replying.

"No need to look at me like that." Li Qiye chuckled: "Maybe while we're chatting like this, the Ancient Ming has snuck into the tenth world using the zone. As you can see, I have created so many holes in the barrier so it isn't that hard if they actually try! You all are focusing on me so much, I'm afraid that you might be missing a spot and they'll sneak in there."

The emperors became somber because this was not just a threat!

"Dark Crow, you still like to scheme after so many years." World Emperor's authoritative tone echoed across the area: "You are directing the disaster towards someone else, in this case, the Ancient Ming! You caused such a big commotion not only to let the nine worlds' experts come and settle your feuds!"

"Yes, you are right." Li Qiye chuckled: "I created so many holes not only to move my people up here and settle the feud with all of you, it is also to give the Ancient Ming a chance. If they were to take it, then they will come up to the tenth world. If they give up this chance, who knows how many more long years they will have to wait?" Li Qiye had no need to hide and calmly admitted.

This was one of Li Qiye's plans by breaking so many holes. He wanted experts from the nine worlds to have a chance of coming

up to the tenth world, and the Ancient Ming as well.

If the Ancient Ming were to use the Corporeal Zone to sneak up again, the tenth world would become the new battlefield!

Of course, Li Qiye didn't know whether it was successful or not. He merely presented the opportunity.

The entire group became contemplative. The Ancient Ming's return would be quite terrible for the tenth world. They wouldn't be able to find the Corporeal Zone and the looming threat.

Li Qiye was smiling, unlike the long-faced emperors. He said: "Don't look at me like that. This is just payback. When I came to the tenth world to talk about destroying the Ancient Ming, the reception wasn't there. Plus, who was the one that banished the Ancient Ming to the nine worlds? This was all your doing so I'm returning them back to the tenth world. We're even now. I had splitting headaches trying to kill them. It was quite difficult so it's your turn to feel the pain if they sneak back. This is your war, not the nine worlds'!"

"Who is winning right now?" He finished with an impish smile.

The tenth world was sealed for some reasons and this gave World Emperor's group the chance to hide Li Qiye's coordinates to delay the reinforcement. It was a deliberate move from them in this chess game.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye had attracted their attention, increasing the chance of success for the Ancient Ming to sneak up.

This was Li Qiye's overarching plan for this game. Both sides have successfully obtained their objective. World Emperor created a chance to kill Li Qiye while Li Qiye created an opportunity for the Ancient Ming to sneak back to the tenth world. Who will be the last man standing?

Chapter 1735: Two Punches To Kill An Emperor

Of course, the emperors were annoyed of Li Qiye's scheme of leading the Ancient Ming to their tenth world, evident by their unfriendly glares.

"We'll deal with the Ancient Ming after we send you off!" World Emperor uttered coldly with a sharp gaze.

The group had weathered many storms so they wouldn't panic just because of Li Qiye's revelation.

In their mind, whether the Ancient Ming has come up or not, it was already done and over with. They needed to focus on killing the Dark Crow first.

Li Qiye smiled freely in response: "I have been waiting for this day for a long time now. Geezer, I couldn't break all your teeth during the Emperor Hunt, this has been a regret for me. Today, I hope your real body is here so I can fulfill this wish."

"Boom!" World Emperor answered directly. His imperial aura ravaged the land and the other emperors followed his lead. The four that came with their real body unleashed their six Heaven's Wills.

As for the other eight avatars, their two wills erupted. In the blink of an eye, at least forty wills created a storm in the area. Both time and space were instantly refined by this power. These concepts no longer existed in this newly-formed battlefield.

After the destruction of the coordinates and the suppression of the grand dao, World Emperor and his group could instantly seal this space. It robbed Li Qiye any opportunity of running. Even his grand dao was being repressed.

Even an Emperor Rival might have to kneel before this impressive alliance, unable to resist in the slightest.

In a twinkling, Li Qiye's grand completion physiques reached their highest state. Both the Stagnation and Demise Domain activated.

The sealed space couldn't stop his pace as he instantly emerged above Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor.

"Bang!" Twelve fists fused together as his first attack.

No words could describe the power of the four physiques and twelve fists as one technique.

"Break!" The emperor became serious so he channeled all six Heaven's Wills. Their power exploded and created a scene of three thousand worlds floating. Countless inhabitants were worshiping him. This granted him the primordial power as well as the grand dao power.

He took out his weapon and unleashed the strongest attack in his arsenal under the empowerment of the wills.

Both sides went all out without any hesitation. There was no room for mercy; both of them wished to kill each other, not giving any room to breathe!

"Boom!" The shockwave from the first exchange destroyed everything nearby. The shiny space shattered and left behind black holes and spatial fragmentations.

The emperor still couldn't withstand the fusion fist despite using his wills. He spat out blood while his body cracked, on the verge of crumbling down.

"Boom!" The other eleven emperors rushed to help by attacking LI Qiye with their weapons empowered by their Heaven's Wills.

The force of this assault was unimaginable. It could shatter the nine worlds instantly, a true calamity if the fight was actually taking place there.

Li Qiye didn't bother to turn. His left hand created myriad laws

while the right hand channeled the “Myriad World Soaring Immortal” as well as the “Hell Suppression Godly Aegis”!

Next was another right punch encompassing the twelve fist styles straight for Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor. He intended on taking down the emperors one by one! Each one killed was one less enemy to worry about!

“Boom!” The emperor gathered the power of the dao and the celestials. His three thousand worlds rushed in front of him in order to stop the invincible punch. However, this wasn’t enough.

“Bang!” The already collapsing body of the emperor was blown into a bloody mist by the second punch.

“Boom!” Meanwhile, Li Qiye’s two physique breaks were stopping the attack from the other eleven emperors.

Alas, the two breaks and activated domains weren’t enough. His left hand exploded and he had to take several steps back. His clothes were stained with blood and started to crack as well.

The time for talks and mercy was over, hence the fatal attacks.

Before Li Qiye could finish killing Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor, World Emperor took action and shielded the area. He instantly took what’s left of the emperor in order to save him.

The eleven emperors unleashed the second barrages encompassing the power of thirty-four Heaven’s Wills.

Li Qiye didn’t have time to think. He unleashed another devastating fusion punch with his right hand.

“Boom!” Primordial chaos engulfed the area after the blast. Everything was forced back to their initial form.

Li Qiye failed to resist the eleven emperors again but who in this world could actually stop the attack? Perhaps only a Grand Emperor with twelve Heaven’s Wills or an Immortal Emperor at the apex.

The result was his entire body turning into a bloody mist before the catastrophic attack.

“Boom!” The emperors continued to attack in order to end him completely.

They were aware that at this level, as long as the Heaven’s Will and the true fate were still intact, they could still reform their body even if they were mere ashes a second ago. There was no way of killing an emperor without destroying the Heaven’s Will and the true fate!

The bloody mist suddenly disappeared before their very eyes. They were startled and opened their heavenly gaze to scan the entire area.

Alas, no one could find Li Qiye right away. This gave them a bad feeling. Being able to run from eleven gazes was quite a heaven-defying method.

“Zzz-” Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor’s six Heaven’s Wills lit up. They created the six dao and the yin and yang. Thus, the bloody mist turned back into the emperor.

He was completely fine outside of his pale complexion, only expending a great amount of vitality.

“Buzz!” in the blink of an eye, Li Qiye’s bloody mist appeared again. He recreated his body instantly.

Cryptic Space, a technique from the Space Scripture. When a Godking used this technique, even an Immortal Emperor would have a hard time finding them. Li Qiye was an emperor already; this was why the others failed to find him with their heavenly gaze.

“Geezer, you’re old but still in good health, just as fast as the young ones like me. So mighty, I’m happy for you.” Li Qiye smiled and teased despite being much older than World Emperor.

World Emperor saved Dao Dragon too quickly to Li Qiye’s

chagrin.

Next, Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor joined his peers and once again surrounded Li Qiye. They sealed space again, hoping to start the next onslaught.

However, they were much more worried this time around.

Chapter 1736: One Fate Palace, One Will

They weren't worried because of fear. All had a firm dao heart after reaching this level. Instilling fear in them was no easy task.

They were concerned that under their spatial suppression, no one should be able to escape, at least in theory. However, Li Qiye clearly turned invisible and hid from their gazes.

Cryptic Space was too amazing. Once Li Qiye used it as an emperor, other emperors at the same level wouldn't be able to find him so easily. It also meant that he could escape right before their eyes to the tenth world.

Strange enough, he had no intention of escaping. It looked as if he wanted to fight them. This meant that he was completely confident in fighting against thirteen emperors. This made them nervous.

World Emperor stared intensely at him. He understood the Dark Crow quite well after contending against him for generations. This guy wouldn't participate in any battle he wasn't certain of victory.

Right now, he had no reinforcement coming but there was a clear path for retreat yet he still chose to stay here. This was the most terrifying thing, a reason for World Emperor to be perturbed.

Perhaps he wasn't lying before about needing assistance from other Immortal Emperors. Maybe even if they didn't hide the coordinates, no emperors would come either since Li Qiye was confident in going against them alone!

"I want to see your Heaven's Wills." World Emperor said. He was the strongest supporting force so he wouldn't be the first one to take action.

"Geezer, it looks like you're not confident at all. Who do you think will win this chess game? You still think you're one of the players?" Li Qiye laughed.

World Emperor wanted to see Li Qiye's Heaven's Wills since he hasn't shown it all this time. He was certain that Li Qiye had become an emperor with a will but so far, the guy had only relied on his four physiques to stop them. The Dark Crow was one of the few people in this world who could make a twelve-wills emperor worried.

"Still want to fight?" Li Qiye taunted the emperors.

"Of course, Grand Emperors never run from a fight." Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor still had a smile on his face.

His dao heart remained steady despite being obliterated just now by Li Qiye. He didn't look down on himself and this was not a blind confidence either. The guy remained vigilant, ready to come up with a new plan.

These emperors would never run away due to fear. At most, they would resort to a roundabout fighting method, such as switching in and out in order to tire the enemy.

Of course, running could be a viable strategy as well. Ordinary cultivators would run away against a stronger opponent due to fear. These emperors would run because it was the best possible plan.

"Crow, go ahead and use your killing moves. We're ready." World Emperor solemnly declared.

Until Li Qiye revealed his Heaven's Wills, World Emperor wouldn't be able to predict Li Qiye's real ace cards and overall strength. This was one of his best abilities after reaching this level.

The Heaven's Will was an emperor's strongest backing. When it appeared, one would be able to gauge the emperor's strength. But now, Li Qiye was already contending against them without resorting to the Heaven's Will. What if he were to release it?

"My sweet geezer, where's your confidence? Very well, we've been a family for so long, if I don't present a grand gift to you in

our meeting today, I would be a useless son-in-law. Behold, my grand gift. I hope you are ready to show something else that can stop me!” Li Qiye continued his teasing.

World Emperor has grown used to Li Qiye’s style. This was not his first time being teased by the guy throughout the long years.

“Buzz!” One palace emerged after another. A total of thirteen floated above Li Qiye.

“Thirteen palaces!” The twelve weaker Grand Emperors took a deep breath. Even World Emperor’s expression shifted.

Nothing could shake their dao heart or scare them at this level. However, they were still astonished to see the number of fate palaces because it was completely unprecedented. No one in the tenth world had thirteen palaces either.

“Your Excellency, you have completely surpassed us and created a new path.” Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor spoke with admiration.

The combatants at this level would normally respect their foes. Li Qiye’s creating thirteen palaces has earned their respect. All the other emperors beside Dao Dragon felt the same way.

“It’s a miracle for the ages. No one has done it before.” A different emperor spoke with a serious expression.

One palace meant one Heaven’s Will. This was the existing concept for the emperors in the tenth world. Even though Li Qiye came from the nine worlds, he had broken the eternal shackles. Who knows what will happen in the future? Perhaps he would be able to shoulder thirteen Heaven’s Wills.

Such an existence had never appeared in the tenth world. He would surpass all others before him and no successors would ever exceed him.

“Everything is possible with thirteen wills.” World Emperor had to admit that Li Qiye’s future potential was boundless.

Li Qiye joked: “Old geezer, what do you think about your son-in-law now? Satisfied with my gift?”

World Emperor ignored the joke and said: “With thirteen palaces, your achievement is at least on the same level as [Purewood Divine Emperor](#).”

Regardless of whether Li Qiye was powerful or weak, his palaces meant that his achievement was at least on the same level as any other twelve-wills Grand Emperor!

One of them was World Emperor. If he gave such a high evaluation of Li Qiye, it was indeed true.

Li Qiye commented after hearing the most mysterious emperor being brought up: “Purewood Divine Emperor. If my greatest pursuit is the final battle, then another one would be to compete against them!”

The others here had no objection. If Li Qiye could make it to the tenth world alive this time, then he was qualified to challenge Purewood Divine Emperor in the future.

This was the most mysterious and the first emperor to have twelve Heaven’s Wills. The other emperors were all his juniors. This person was an imperishable monument that couldn’t be surpassed in the tenth world.

“Life or death shall be determined with this battle.” World Emperor spoke with a murderous glare.

He might respect his opponent but this creator of thirteen palaces was still their enemy. Both sides wouldn’t yield until one of them fell!

“Clank! Clank!” The emperors took out their treasure again. Some wore armor while others preferred spear and shield among others. One even had a rope. All twelve raised their weapon at the same time.

“Buzz!” The weapons empowered by the Heaven’s Wills formed

supreme formations.

Each emperor had their own formation but these formations were harmonizing together without any conflict. They were independent yet capable of forming an even greater formation.

Li Qiye watched and commented: “Formations made out of imperial arsenals, forming a complete set that should be quite powerful without any compatibility problem. It looks like you all have been planning this for a while!”

I thought about using Purity for this title, but if he uses tree/wood/nature techniques, then it wouldn't be as accurate. The character for wood can mean simple as well, and from simple I get pure, so its two characters for pure, hence purity. But wood is the more common usage, so I'll leave it as Purewood

Chapter 1737: Light Of Death

“You should expect this after opposing us for so long.” World Emperor said coldly.

For both Grand and Immortal Emperors, Imperial Massacres and Heavenly Annihilations weren't their ultimate art, not even a Soul Annihilation.

The reason was very simple. These techniques only consisted of one move. In an imperial battle, if these attacks couldn't defeat the enemy, repeating them again wouldn't be much of a threat.

Using them multiple times while achieving the same amount of destruction was only useful against those below the imperial level.

Thus, emperors normally used different methods when fighting against each other. A formation made out of imperial arsenals was one of them.

There were many exquisite and interesting formations but two things were crucial. The first was the Heaven's Will; the second was an invincible weapon refined by the user. The Heaven's Wills acted as the main controlling force in the formation. Under normal circumstance, it supported one weapon to create one formation.

If an emperor was the one creating the formation, it would be even more powerful. However, not all formations required their presence as long as the Heaven's Will was there.

These formations were even stronger in the tenth world because the emperors up here could refine a full set of arsenals. A complete set could work together and make up for any individual deficiency in order to reach perfection. A formation made out of a full set was exceedingly powerful.

The biggest difference between a formation and a Heavenly Annihilation was the usage period. A formation could even last for a generation. Repeated unleashing of an annihilation couldn't

truly boost its power since it was only a single strike.

There was another advantage for an arsenal formation. It could trap the enemies. Even if it couldn't kill them right away, being suppressed by one was unbearable to even the most powerful foe. They would eventually be refined into ashes.

Li Qiye leisurely told World Emperor: "I'm not surprised. I'm sure you have worked hard and thought about all different ways to kill me."

World Emperor didn't do this alone. He deliberated with many emperors from the three races on how to deal with the Dark Crow.

Eventually, they created a supreme formation meant to be used against the Dark Crow. It was very flexible and could be controlled by any emperor. The individual formations are still of the imperial level but once combined, they became the "Crow Slaying Formation"!

"Time to end this." No mercy could be found in World Emperor's eyes.

There was no animosity, only a pure murderous intent. The three races and World Emperor must kill Li Qiye for their people. Li Qiye's abduction of his daughter didn't make World Emperor hate him either. His unyielding determination to kill was because Li Qiye was a threat to the position of their races in the tenth world.

"Indeed." Li Qiye became serious. His thirteen palaces instantly turned into a boundless primordial chaos. Nirvana Heaven came out from within.

At this moment, both sides were revealing their fatal techniques. There was no need for further posturing. It was time to eliminate the enemy in one move!

The formations of the emperors slowly assembled together and a mirror eventually appeared in place of everything else. There was

no color in the mirror, only a bleakness as if it had been abandoned for some time.

Suddenly, a withering aura as vast as the ocean emerged from within. It could drown the entire nine worlds with its monstrous scope.

“Buzz!” It shot out a ray of light, as tiny as a strand of hair. One would be sorely mistaken if they were to underestimate this ray due to its size.

It instantly corroded everything, even lifeless entities such as time, space, laws, grand dao power, and even the primordial power. The force of the Heaven’s Will wasn’t spared either. This ray surely was capable of destroying a Heaven’s Will! This was the most terrible aspect of this attack.

This tiny ray was the culmination of the Crow Slaying Formation. The Dark Crow was immortal so they wished to use this withering force to end him. Even his invincible crow body would suffer a great destruction. Even if it couldn’t kill the crow completely, it would require several dozen million years before it could show up again.

“Activate!” Li Qiye roared. His physiques became resplendent while his Nirvana Heaven suppressed the realms with its boundless vitality. He sealed everything in front of him while creating the most fortified shield made of laws in the world.

He didn’t bother running because he was already fixated by the withering ray. There was no escaping this time around.

Even the strongest shield in the world couldn’t stop the ray. With quiet noises, it pierced through his defensive line and body.

At someone of his level, being penetrated with a little wound like this was nothing. Exploding into a bloody mist was no big deal either.

However, his entire body began to decay from the tiny wound.

His vitality, flesh, power, and grand dao completely lost their vigor. Pieces of flesh began to fall down from his body!

“Boom!” The three vessels instantly emerged above his head.

The Vessel of Life poured boundless vitality into his body in order to keep him alive. His dried flesh was recovering. The Vessel of Genesis added primordial energy in order to wake up his grand dao, allowing him to have his power back. Lastly, the Vessel of Athanasia made his life and dao eternal and endless.

Their mutual existence allowed him to retaliate against the terrible withering ray. If it was only the Vessel of Life alone, his flesh and life force could come back but he wouldn't be able to attack without the grand dao. With only the addition of the Vessel of Genesis, his grand dao power wouldn't be able to last long either.

“Buzz.” The man began to recover under the support of his vessels. He was virtually a corpse earlier but his life force has returned.

“Geezer, is this all you got?” Li Qiye laughed at World Emperor standing in the sky.

World Emperor's expression became austere after seeing Li Qiye's current state for he understood the significance of the three vessels.

Chapter 1738: Li Qiyes Death

As the three vessels were contending against the withering ray, the energy from the mirror immediately turned into a maelstrom.

The twisting energy focused completely into the thin ray and crazily oozed out. Its power was amplified several times due to this new influx emanating from the vast expanse of energy.

The size of the ray was still the same, just the density of power was much stronger, causing it to pulse continuously.

The twelve emperors didn't care that the ray couldn't kill Li Qiye and pushed their Heaven's Wills to the limit. They derived the dao to the maximum potential and channeled everything into the pulsing ray.

When this new ray made contact, all of his wounds lit up. This was definitely not a good thing. The damage being done by the ray was several dozen times greater than before.

Even with the three vessels and their boundless vitality and power of the grand dao, more of his flesh rotted off his body.

This type of decaying was scarier than death. Keep in mind that after reaching Immortal Emperor, their flesh would have divinity or corpse energy. Both of these affinities were quite powerful.

However, the pulsing ray destroyed everything. Not even the primordial energy was left. Under this attack, his body truly turned into residues of waste. It was an absolute death.

“My will is eternal, my dao is everlasting!” Li Qiye cried out as his body was disintegrating. In the blink of an eye, he crossed through the past and the future to become perpetual in the present.

In the blink of an eye, it didn't matter how much the dao has changed or how much time has passed, he would always exist. Nothing could ever move or change him.

He used his Seven Nights Dao in this split second, allowing him to derive the myriad ages and three thousand worlds. He could become a true immortal or the high heaven. In the end, everything disappeared. Only he was left, eternal.

His body has entered a state of perpetually. Even though most of his body had rotted away, the withering pulse couldn't continue to spread due to his Seven Nights Dao, the three vessels, and Nirvana Heaven.

The emperors found that their formation was not able to pierce through this state of eternity so they would inevitably become the losers.

All spectators would be shocked if they had the privilege to see this. Twelve Grand Emperors and forty Heaven's Wills were an unstoppable force, a group capable of slaughtering all opponents! However, Li Qiye was able to withstand this absolute power.

The lone will of an emperor from the nine worlds was comparable to two to six Heaven's Wills in the tenth world.

Of course, very few emperors could fight against a six-wills Grand Emperor right away. It was already excellent to take on four or five wills. The majority were only around the two or three levels.

From this, one could easily imagine just how powerful this force was. It might be the greatest ambush in history.

World Emperor joined the fray in the next second. He placed his palm on the mirror while his body became radiant. It looked as if he grasped all the power in the tenth world. Figures of monarchs and emperors of the three races appeared behind him. All of them chanted in order to offer their support and boundless power. Even though they didn't personally come, their battle intents have arrived.

“Boom!” The pulsing ray became as large as a pillar. The little

strand alone was frightening enough but now, nothing in this world could exist.

“Buzz.” Li Qiye’s dao, three vessels, and his body immediately turned to ashes. It was a complete death. His power, will, and grand dao ended before this pulsing beam of energy.

There was no divinity or strength left in the specks of dust. He no longer existed. This was much more terrible than any type of death. One had a chance for reincarnation through death but not before this withering beam.

This was World Emperor’s style, worthy of being at the apex of the tenth world. He was one of the most influential emperors among the three races on top of being considered the smartest one.

He immediately decided the battle with a single action despite not being part of the action at the start. One didn’t want to have this kind of enemies the most.

The mirror dissipated and the twelve emperors showed up again. They heaved a sigh of relief while looking at the scattering specks.

All twelve were quite experienced ever since their dao debut all the way till their ascension. They have experienced numerous battles against the rest of the world. However, they still felt a great pressure in this battle.

Their enemy wasn’t only an Immortal Emperor. He was a legend spanning across many generations, the dark hand of the nine worlds, the being that pushed their races to the limit.

Even someone like World Emperor couldn’t kill him despite their long-running rivalry.

Today, they have finally ended this legend, the Dark Crow. This has eliminated a seed of chaos for their three races. They felt that they didn’t let everyone else down with this victory.

They felt a sense of relief and happiness, even more so than when they became a Grand Emperor. Such emotions couldn’t be

described with words.

World Emperor was the only one who was still serious. He continued to scan through this area without missing a single detail. He was different from the other Grand Emperors and knew the Dark Crow too well! He considered his opponent as an unkillable roach that would always strike back with increasing intensity.

In the ancient eras even before the birth of World Emperor, the Dark Crow has failed many times. The Grand Emperors of the three races made him run for his life. One time, he even had to escape back to the nine worlds!

However, he would always rear his ugly head again, stronger than before. He trained more Immortal Emperors and Immortal Monarchs on top of perfecting his own strategies.

Eventually, this culminated in the Emperor Hunt War. The three races lost their imperious position in the tenth world after this.

Chapter 1739: Sealing The Heavens Wills

Before the Emperor Hunt War, the hundred races had no status in the tenth world. Even though the wise sages and Immortal Emperors did win some territories for them such as the Arrogance and Pure Continents, these races were still under the Divine, Devil, and Heaven Races in most places of the tenth world.

They didn't have the right to migrate or to aim for the Heaven's Wills. Certain spots were strict enough to stop them from cultivating altogether.

After the war, the three arrogant races had to sit down and negotiate before finally signing the three-point covenant. The hundred races won property rights and were considered on the same level as the three races, at least on paper.

Everyone knew that during the war, Immortal Emperor Qi Zhen was in charge. Immortal Emperor Min Ren, Immortal Emperor Yan Shi, and other Immortal Emperors on top of certain Immortal Monarchs from the hundred races participated. In the end, they won and earned the same status as the three races.

Because of this, these emperors were considered heroes by future generations. Alas, very few people were aware that there was a dark hand behind the scene, the Dark Crow!

It was his idea and plan. When he proposed it, Immortal Emperor Qi Zhen was the first to answer. She stood by his side and supported each of his decisions.

Later on, Immortal Emperor Min Ren, Immortal Emperor Yan Shi, Immortal Emperor Mo Gou, Immortal Emperor Tun Ri, Immortal Emperor Ba Mie, Immortal Emperor Yu Long and many others joined the Dark Crow's banner.

The war finally erupted and these emperors and monarchs from the hundred races began their assault.

They fought till the celestials lost their light and the myriad laws were broken.

The three races' Grand Emperors had no choice but to settle for peace. If the war continued on, they wouldn't be able to handle it either due to the heavy price.

In the end, both sides signed the peace agreement. This eternal covenant was sworn on the honor of all the races.

The Dark Crow was the leader on the hundred races' faction while World Emperor personally presided over the three races' camp. This wasn't their first bout since they had many skirmishes in the past of their long-lasting rivalry.

World Emperor was one of the few with twelve Heaven's Wills, a top member of the three races. This was the reason why he fought against the Dark Crow, not because his daughter was kidnapped. The Dark Crow always sided with the humans and the hundred races in the tenth world.

Personal feuds didn't matter to these two. They could even let go of past grievances and sit down to have a nice chat with a cup of tea. However, when it came to these large-scale conflicts, they each picked their own people.

This past history made World Emperor very cautious in the present. He understood the Dark Crow and knew that the guy wasn't a risk taker, not to mention his flawless calculations.

They used a roundabout method to convince the emperors and monarchs in the tenth world to agree in the sealing of the thirteen continents. This gave them a chance to hide the coordinates in this area as well. Nevertheless, no secrets could be kept forever.

People at their level should be able to realize something as time went on. Many monarchs and emperors were on the Dark Crow's side, especially the ones groomed by him.

After realizing that something was amiss and finding out about

the ambush, these emperors should instantly come to assist the Dark Crow. However, no one was coming so World Emperor found the whole thing perplexing.

Immortal Emperor Min Ren had started the fifth expedition and Immortal Emperor Qi Zhen started the sixth so many emperors on the Dark Crow's side have left, especially the most supportive ones. Nevertheless, the ones who stayed behind should still be coming to help.

The lack of reinforcement, strangely enough, haunted World Emperor's mind. This made him think that the Dark Crow was conducting another different chess board while they were hunting him. Who was the player and who was only a pawn? This has yet to be decided.

He felt that the Dark Crow's death was a bit surreal and couldn't confirm it.

Suddenly, a lotus flower with eighteen petals emerged, eight of which were already sparkling and translucent.

In the blink of an eye, the ninth flower became bright as if something had just lit it up.

The twelve emperors had an ominous feeling while World Emperor was completely aghast.

"Retreat!" World Emperor shouted and instantly took action. He pushed back the past, present, and the future on top of all laws in the world. However, it was already too late.

"Boom!" Ancient laws descended from the sky, filled with chaos aura and primordial power. Moreover, the essences of these laws were even older compared to the Heaven's Will. If the chaos aura and primordial power of the Heaven's Will were created at the start of the world, then the ones of these laws even predated that.

"Clank!" The laws instantly headed for the Heaven's Wills above the Grand Emperors, wishing to restrain all of them.

“Hide!” The fearless Grand Emperors suddenly had felt a tinge of horror in their mind despite possessing the firmest dao heart.

Nevertheless, they were skilled enough to understand each other and react appropriately. No one tried to directly confront these incoming timeworn laws. All of them used the most heaven-defying methods to hide themselves and their wills.

Characters at their level instantly recognized the laws and knew that there was no point in trying to stop it. Hiding was the only option.

At the same time, World Emperor sealed the all the power and temporal affinities in this area with an astonishing speed.

The whole place fell into a hush. There was no grand dao, power, or laws... Nothing was left of this area.

The emperors working together to hide and World Emperor omni-sealing happened in a split second.

“Clank!” Alas, the timeworn laws still grabbed six Heaven’s Wills.

The four Grand Emperors, who came with their real form, each had one will seized. Two of the eight avatars were slower; each of them had one will restrained as well.

The problem was that Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor and the other three came in person. This made their presence and laws too powerful and conspicuous.

Thus, even though they tried to evade by concealing everything, strands of their auras still leaked out. As for the other two avatars, they slightly lost their composure due to fear. Just this tiniest emotional fluctuation in the shortest period was enough.

Because of this, the timeworn laws detected and grabbed onto these six wills.

The emperors’ expressions changed for the worst. In their mind,

the Heaven's Will was more important than anything!

Chapter 1740: Nine Deaths For One Life

“Nine deaths for one life. I shall trade my death earlier for your Heaven’s Wills.” The ashes turned back to Li Qiye. This reconstruction process was different than the automatic recovery conducted by one’s own body. It was a reversing process that eventually reconstructed Li Qiye’s body and true fate.

He stood there - deathly pale - on the verge of falling down at any moment.

“The Death Scripture!” World Emperor was aware of the artifact.

The Death Record, one of the four arts of the scripture - one fate accumulated from three deaths, one item formed from six deaths, one life changed from nine deaths, and eighteen deaths to reach the high heavens.

A while ago, Li Qiye used a supreme method to assume his strongest form while letting Old Xian, South Emperor, and Bloodbull Godfiend kill him. This was his eighth death.

He truly died again for the ninth time during this ambush. He wanted to use his death to trade for their Heaven’s Wills.

If he could grab all forty, it would be completely unimaginable. However, the twelve emperors and World were amazing enough. They instantly hid their auras so the timeworn laws could only find six.

“Guard!” World Emperor began again. His hands became bright as he pushed them down to seal everything. This force could imprison a supreme true immortal and all the devil kings.

His title and twelve Heaven’s Wills weren’t only for show. The guy was completely extraordinary; other emperors paled in comparison.

The other twelve followed his lead and instantly tried to hold the six shackled wills back.

There was no point in attacking Li Qiye any longer in their mind. They were not facing him but an ancient power that originated from the start of the world. It was the power of a Heavenly Scripture! The oldest of forces in the universe.

The six wills were sealed and seemed to be disappearing from the world. Though the timeworn laws have latched onto the six wills, they couldn't pull the wills back to Li Qiye because the thirteen emperors were suppressing the area.

“Geezer, you are so amazing, worthy of being my rival.” Li Qiye chuckled: “But, I have toiled in the nine worlds for generations, you think this is all I can do, just relying on the Death Scripture to come here alone? You are still underestimating me, watch this.”

Having said that, the twisting golden, silver, and iron lights glowed brilliantly.

“Boom!” The three grand dao and the twelve laws instantly floated above his head.

“It's time for me to harvest, no one can stop me!” Li Qiye coldly uttered.

All along, he didn't utilize the other arts of the Death Scripture outside of the Death Record. His whole plan was to wait for this moment.

“Clank!” The record became resplendent with the nine petals like stars illuminating everything.

The timeworn laws that were locking the six wills also wrapped around the second of the twelve laws. In the past, he fused the first law with the Heaven's Will from the nine worlds. He intended on fusing these six wills with the second law.

“Not good!” World Emperor was startled while the other twelve knew that something bad was going to happen.

“Buzz.” In the blink of an eye, the second law wished to become one with the six wills. The owners of the wills felt the robbing

process.

“Bang!” The world shook and quaked with a new arrival. This person was resplendent and presided above the gods. Even emperors with six wills here were overshadowed.

He could give birth to the yin and yang, master the universe, and end the eternal river of time!

World Emperor has finally arrived with his real body since he had no other choice!

“Rumble!” Visual phenomena appeared in the sky as well as the power of the tribulations, capable of judging all living beings. Even an apex twelve-will emperor was subjected to this arbitration.

“Heavenly Execution!” The Grand Emperors had nothing to fear after their ascension but there was a chill running down their spine the moment they saw this.

Even a twelve-will Grand Emperor would turn to ashes. Flame Emperor, Wave Emperor, and even Immortal Emperor Wan Gu from the nine worlds were prime examples!

“Run!” World Emperor instantly severed karma and the realms. There was no intention of getting the six wills back. He crossed the river of time and peeled off from space while carrying the other twelve Grand Emperors.

He came and left quickly, leaving behind the six wills that were locked. He was quite decisive enough in this endeavor.

His real body didn't come to kill Li Qiye, only to save the twelve emperors even if it meant risking a Heavenly Execution.

This was due to seeing Li Qiye's Death Record and understanding that the match was decided. Unless Li Qiye were to die from old age, his souls were destroyed, or the high heaven; nothing else could kill him.

But the three grand dao and the twelve laws gave Li Qiye a

chance to retaliate. The guy wanted all forty wills, not just six, and perhaps even aimed to kill him.

Because of this, World Emperor took action right away before disappearing from sight! With that, the Heavenly Execution also dissipated.

Li Qiye flatly muttered: “The old man has been hiding for too long so the moment he came out, an execution came. That was why dangerous...”

World Emperor had reached the peak long ago with his twelve wills so he had to hide in the past. An emperor of his level had too great of a chance to bring out an execution upon sight. It was almost a certain thing.

In the tenth world, anyone who shouldered the Heaven’s Will had a certain probability of inciting a Heavenly Execution.

However, it was much lower for anyone under six and especially less for one to two wills emperors. Six and above was much greater, needless to say about the twelve-will ones. Thus, most emperors would start to hide at the end of their generation. Some even did so much earlier.

“Buzz.” The second law fused together completely with the six wills. It became resplendent as if it was full of life.

“What a shame, the geezer is too careful with unbelievable skills or I would be triumphant, harvesting forty wills in one go. Then no need to trap more Grand Emperors in the future.” Li Qiye shook his head with a tinge of regrets.

He was preparing for today long ago. Knowing that the upper echelon wouldn’t let him go and the ascension was their best chance to kill him, he waited for the ambush. His three grand dao and twelve laws required the Heaven’s Wills for gestation.

He even wanted to light up all twelve at the same time. This would give him enough resources for the final battle. Alas, World

Emperor was too careful and mighty so he only got six wills in the process.

Chapter 1741: Pure Continent

“Buzz.” The Death Seal lit up and raised Li Qiye like a lotus flower. He disappeared into the vast expanse.

“Bang!” It eventually broke through the sky vault and made entry into the tenth world.

“Thump!” Li Qiye fell into the ground after the seal disappeared. He laughed and patted the dirt and mud off his clothes.

He looked up and saw a barren land with no end in sight. It spanned more than ten million miles. A scorching air assaulted his face as if there were countless volcanoes underground. This place seemed to have been set on fire by an unbelievable flame.

While stepping on the pebbles, people would feel as if they were stepping on burning coal. It was truly a test of perseverance.

“Burning Rampart, Pure Continent, not a bad place. A home for the hundred races.” Li Qiye licked his lips and smiled while breathing in the burnt air.

This was one of the thirteen continents. It had countless inhabitants from the hundred races.

No one knows how vast this place was. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that it was the size of any of the nine worlds.

It was a prosperous location. Even though it wasn't as highly viewed as Arrogance in the mind of the hundred races, it was another safe haven for them along with Arrogance before the Emperor Hunt. Only in these two places were the hundred races treated on the same level as the three races. Thus, Arrogance and Pure were considered their territories.

Arrogance was the first among the thirteen continents where the hundred races gained equality while Pure was the second.

Before Emperor Hunt, all members of the hundred races were

willing to stay at these two continents because they considered them the safest. Of course, this was due to the continuous effort of the wise sages in the past.

The greatest contributions came from two Immortal Emperors, Jiao Heng and Gu Chun.

Just the name of Arrogance should be indicative of Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng's majestic accomplishment. Its name was White in the past but the emperor came and defeated nine Grand Emperors. This battle achievement threatened all the tenth world.

His domination lasted for several generations. Eventually, he even challenged Flame Emperor who possessed twelve Heaven's Wills.

The result of this fight was unknown. After Flame Emperor died to a Heavenly Execution, it became even harder to find out. Nevertheless, Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng changed the name of the continent to Arrogance. Moreover, the citizens from the hundred races were no longer under the jurisdiction of the three races.

Flame Emperor at the time gave implicit agreement. No one from the three races objected this change either. Just like that, Arrogance became home for the three races.

A verse came from his achievement: "One palm against three thousand emperors; two fists sweeping through the thirteen continents."

This ode echoed the entire realm, giving pride to the humans that were as weak as ants.

Pure came much later after Arrogance. The biggest contributor was Immortal Emperor Gu Chun.

He was the first emperor of the nine worlds so he ascended much earlier than Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng. However, he didn't challenge and defeat all the Grand Emperors like Immortal

Emperor Jiao Heng at first.

He lacked amazing battle records but gained a very high position after arriving. He was acknowledged by many Grand Emperors from the three races. Even the second person with twelve Heaven's Wills, Origin Heaven Emperor, thought very highly of him.

He maintained a low-profile especially after Origin Heaven Emperor started the second ultimate expedition. He rarely asked about worldly matters and only focused on cultivation.

Several more generations later, after the failed expedition of Deepsouth Divine Emperor and Immortal Emperor Fei, the quiet emperor finally appeared.

He commenced a meeting with the Grand Emperors, Immortal Monarchs, and Immortal Emperors from all races with the intention of starting the fourth expedition. The result was the three races agreeing to remit Pure Continent. The hundred races from then on had the same status as the three races in this particular continent.

With the negotiation completed, Immortal Emperor Gu Chun and the other embarked on their way.

Even though he wasn't as supreme as Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng who defeated many emperors to establish Arrogance, his inconspicuous effort and achievements still won him the respect in all the thirteen continents. The children of the hundred races felt that he was worthy of being the first emperor from the nine worlds.

Perhaps people from Arrogance would think that Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was above him, the citizens from Pure considered him to be at the highest position.

Burning Rampart was a desolate desert in Pure. Despite spanning for millions of miles, it was tiny compared to Pure as a whole.

Immortal Emperors from the nine worlds could sense a unique aura here beyond the scorching temperature, one that couldn't really be detected in the nine worlds. It was the aura of chaos containing primordial power from the origin!

This was the main difference between the nine worlds and the tenth. Cultivators from the nine worlds absorbed worldly energy to control the grand dao. Meanwhile, cultivators from the tenth were even more direct. They absorbed chaos energy in order to control primordial power.

Even though the worldly energy in the nine worlds could be refined into chaos and primordial power, it was much more difficult to do so if one wasn't an Immortal Emperor.

When an emperor reached the nine worlds and wanted to grow, they would also refine their worldly energy and dao power into the next level.

Li Qiye smiled while sensing the aura that wasn't as readily available in the nine worlds. He began his tread after determining a direction.

He was quite slow just like a mortal. In fact, he was indeed a feeble mortal right now. The withering ray from World Emperor's group was too powerful. It destroyed everything from Li Qiye, including his dao foundation. Only the thirteen palaces and four inner physiques were left behind.

Alas, they were dimmed and devoid of power. It wasn't strange for him to be reduced to this level. Think about it, how many people would be able to survive an attack from World Emperor and twelve more Grand Emperors?

His rebirth was already a miracle. Without his thirteen palaces, he would never be able to cultivate again since this type of injury would haunt him forever. The thirteen palaces have escaped all shackles. They protected his inner physiques and these two entities removed the injuries from the withering ray.

With his dao foundation destroyed, all of his previous cultivation was gone with the wind. However, he considered this to be an acceptable result. He didn't become depressed at all.

It wasn't a big deal to him. All of this could be rebuilt again without difficulty. He had already achieved his goal for the ambush. At the very least, he was able to steal six wills to light up his second law.

More importantly, World Emperor escaped because of the Heavenly Tribulation. These emperors from the three races shouldn't bother him for a while.

At the same time, the threat of the Ancient Ming ascending should be pressuring them as well. The question was whether to focus on destroying the Dark Crow, their lifelong enemy, or the Ancient Ming shrouded in darkness first? They required time to deliberate regardless of the final decision.

Thus, the next period of time was peaceful for Li Qiye after taking the first successful step in the tenth world!

Chapter 1742: Burning Rampart

Burning Rampart has been incinerated into a land of death with no sign of life here to speak of.

Many inhabitants in Pure believed that this place had been burned by a heavenly flame. The stones and rocks have melted. Some places even had signs of porcelainization, this was the proof of the unbelievably high temperature that was present in the past.

Only a heavenly inferno would reach this raging level, hence the prediction.

Cultivators didn't have any trouble navigating through Burning Rampart. They were free to travel using the sky or the earth and capable of withstanding extreme temperatures. This was not the case for mortals. They would either die from thirst or starvation from being lost or just go crazy from the blazing heat here.

At this particular juncture, Li Qiye was even weaker than a mortal scholar. Nevertheless, he still strolled through the scorching ground with such ease. This insanity-inducing heat cracked his lips, causing smoke to come out of his mouth yet it didn't affect him.

He had experienced pain a thousand times worse than this. This level of pain was as light as the wind to him and completely trivial.

This wasn't his first time here either so he continued on after picking a direction. He was in no hurry to leave this place or Pure for that matter. At the same time, he wasn't worried for Ming Yexue and the others. There was no point because the golden dragon and tyrant tiger were paving the way for them.

Outside of twelve-will emperors, even two Grand Emperors at ten wills wouldn't be able to kill them together.

Moreover, the coordinates of the ship were very well known. Even if three Grand Emperors were to attack them, certain

emperors from the nine worlds would come to help right away.

There were people along the way during his journey. Of course, they weren't residents, only cultivators.

After reaching a particular area, cultivators would show up. They were here to look for ore mines or dao materials. Others were here to try and polish their dao comprehension.

The majority of them were flying in the sky or riding their treasures and weapons. Of course, a few were dashing through the sand as well.

However, there wasn't a mortal like Li Qiye walking through this place. This attracted the cultivators' attention.

In their eyes, a mortal was simply an ant. Thus, Li Qiye was not worth a second glance. They quickly got on with their business.

Of course, one or two kind ones would occasionally stop and asked: "Hey, mortal, are you lost here? Do you want me to lend you a hand?"

"Thank you, I am here to improve myself, just let me be." Li Qiye smiled and answered them.

"Be careful, don't die here. Burning Rampart isn't a place for mortals." The kind cultivator shook their head and left without forcing the issue.

Li Qiye ignored others' stare and continued on his way.

If cultivators were thinking about training at Burning Rampart, there was one place where they must go, the Sky Pit!

This was a very strange area to the west of the rampart. There were many large pits here, not just one.

These pits had varying temperatures, unlike the rampart. Some were as cold as an ice storage. Others were hot enough to boil the unlucky ones that fell down. Some had springs running through it just like an oasis...

The most magical aspect of this place was the numerous mysterious marks. The pits came in all shapes and forms with varying depth. The only similarity was the many marks within.

One mark was only in the form of a long crease along the wall, a resulting mark of being burned. Another one consisted of many random runes, some of which were very occult...

These seals weren't carved or branded. They seemed to form in a natural manner.

No one knew how they came to be. Some believed that a supreme existence has left them behind. Perhaps these were also the remnant marks after a Heavenly Execution. Another common belief was that the high heaven sent them down as enlightenment marks.

Later generations were very interested in these markings. The thing that interested them the most was the visit from many Immortal Monarchs and Grand Emperors.

Even the top ones such as Flame Emperor, Origin Heaven Emperor, and Deepsouth Divine Emperor came to take a look.

Rumor has it that even Purewood Divine Emperor was here as well. Of course, this particular visit couldn't be verified due to the mysterious nature of this particular emperor. He was the first to obtain twelve Heaven's Wills and was considered the longest living Grand Emperor.

People only knew that they came to visit the place before, not their purpose. However, dao comprehension was the most popular theory. Because of this, people always visited the place to follow in the footsteps of the emperors.

They all desired to learn something from the mysterious marks here. Perhaps one day, they could even become an amazing emperor or monarch.

However, a pitiful amount managed to ever learn something. The

majority left empty-handed.

Burning Rampart might be a desolate area but the Sky Pit was always lively. There were always several hundred or even more than one thousand cultivators present. The lowest number was around several dozens.

At this time, a fair number of people were meditating here. Some hovered above in order to feel the power of primordial chaos. Others were pondering about how to understand the profundity of these marks. One flew above to get a panoramic view over the entire Sky Pit.

Because Pure was one of the largest lands for the hundred races, many humans, golems, and charming spirits were here. Of course, cultivators from the three races were present as well.

When Li Qiye got here, the person looking down at the entire pit had a scepter symbol on his forehead.

This youth came from the Heaven Race and the scepter was their unique symbol. Not all members of this race would have this scepter marking. Mortals didn't; only after reaching a particular cultivation level or a certain thickness in their bloodline would this scepter appear. Also, some of the noblest members would have the scepter at birth.

Li Qiye saw marks everywhere in these pits. He looked at the sky vault, wishing to pierce through its deepest location. His gaze was able to surpass everything.

"Damned heaven..." He licked his parched lips and murmured. He found a pit and directly got inside to stare at the sky.

He didn't bat an eye as if there was something beautiful up there. This continued on for several days with him lying motionlessly. Some cultivators thought he was dead until they saw that his eyes are still open.

"Hey, don't play dead here, mortal. You're in people's way." An

expert reprimanded Li Qiye.

Chapter 1743: Mortal Reversion Art

Li Qiye has been staying at Sky Pit for several dozen days. He would only lie there to look at the sky in a daze without moving at all. Occasionally, he would do so next to a marking, as if wanting to imprint the mark on his body. At other times, he would sit in the meditative pose as if he was cultivating.

The truth was that for ordinary cultivators, this place was no secret. There were no hidden treasures, occult cultivation, and it wasn't even a good place for training.

This place was useless unless people were at the same level as Origin or Deepsouth. However, these two emperors didn't come here for dao comprehension. They only wanted to read the future and the wish of the heavens.

Of course, Li Qiye was aware of the secret hidden here. One that only he knew of and it was useful to him only.

The nine worlds had many interlinked and disconnected aspects with the tenth. For cultivation, worldly energy could be refined into chaos energy and grand dao power could be polished into primordial energy.

However, the latter was much purer. Even though one could still use the cultivation method from the nine worlds here, the speed could be as slow as a snail's pace. Without a doubt, people would think that they're too dumb for cultivation.

Because of this, Immortal Emperors would make minor changes to their cultivation despite wielding the immense Heaven's Will. There were two paths for them to take. The first was to strengthen their Heaven's Will. The second was to take in the wills from the tenth world.

As for the hundred races in the tenth world, they couldn't cultivate these imperial arts so they had their own. Some arts were

stolen from the three races or at least derived from them. Of course, some wise sages spent generations to create new merit laws.

One Immortal Emperor must be mentioned on this topic, Immortal Emperor Wan Gu.

He was the first emperor from the ghost race so he ascended to the tenth world very early. His achievements were not on the same level as Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng and Immortal Emperor Gu Chun since he didn't win any territory for the hundred races nor fought against the Grand Emperors.

He spent his time cultivating like a hermit searching for the grand dao. With that, he was able to create a path for Immortal Emperors to fuse the two types of Heaven's Wills. This was a matchless achievement for cultivation.

He also spent his time creating suitable merit laws for the hundred races. Ultimately, few surpassed him in terms of contribution towards cultivation.

In the thirteen continents, many mortals from the hundred races would normally start with the best and most common entry cultivation method, the Myriad Law Art.

This method was created by [Immortal Emperor Wan Gu](#). It was suitable for humans, ghosts, charming spirits, and many others. It was one of the most widespread merit laws.

Many vagabonds and new cultivators couldn't join the big powers to train with the best merit laws or imperial arts. Because of this, they could only pick the most common and suitable merit law, which was usually the Myriad Law Art.

If Myriad Law was the most suitable for all races, then the Mortal Reversion Art was the best for humans. This was the second law of the three most popular ones.

Of course, other races could also cultivate with the Mortal

Reversion Art but humans had the best result. It had countless copies. Each of them was different because later generations would make adjustments, for personal use or future use.

Despite its popularity, no one knew who created this particular method. It came out of nowhere in an ancient era.

Some people believed that it came from Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng or other wise sages of the human race.

The truth was that its creator was the Dark Crow. After coming to the tenth world, he pondered about a cultivation method up here. He didn't only create it for the humans but he took it to a higher level, culminating in an art to punish the heaven.

Later on, with increased proliferation and more editions, very few people could use Mortal Reversion and turn it into the Heaven Punishing Art.

Li Qiye chose Mortal Reversion as his entry method this time around. He didn't pick something from the nine worlds because they weren't suitable in the upper realm.

Even though his memories regarding Mortal Reversion have been erased, he created it back then inside these pits. Thus, he returned to this old place in order to look at the markings. Memories of the art surfaced again.

He had his reasons for doing so. Though there were many editions of Mortal Reversion around in any streetside shops, he needed the purest of them all, not the ones that have been altered.

Moreover, the Heaven Punishing Art that came after was best learned in this place. These pits contained secrets about an ancient expedition not known by others.

As he continued his research, a few cultivators glanced at him with derision. Cultivators who cared about their face wouldn't attack a mortal. Otherwise, someone would have thrown a human beggar like him away already.

After seeing his actions, the cultivators thought that he was insane. Many geniuses came without finding anything but a mortal like him wanted to learn the dao here? That's the behavior of a lunatic.

Of course, some people paid attention to him too. There was a skinny old man with a goatee and two youths behind him, one boy and one girl.

The boy was dashing while the girl was enchantingly pretty, a rare beauty she was. They were the old man's disciples and stood behind him while watching Li Qiye.

The old man was very interested and had been following Li Qiye for the last ten days. He noticed Li Qiye was studying the marks.

The boy asked: "Master, what's so special about this mortal?"

"There are many masters in this world, hidden dragons and crouching tigers everywhere. Our Sago Palm is only a tiny sect, lacking the insight to recognize real experts. Thus, we need to be meticulous and observant. Maybe we'll even gain something from it." The old man explained.

"Master, your teaching makes sense, we should carefully observe other cultivators but this man is only a human mortal. He is just having some strange ideas coming to the Sky Pit for dao comprehension, even the geniuses from the three races can't get anything from this place, is he daydreaming?" The beautiful girl felt that Li Qiye wasn't worth their time since they came here to train.

They couldn't be blamed for thinking like this. Li Qiye's cultivation has been destroyed so everyone else saw him as a mortal.

"You can't put it like that." The old man shook his head: "Such strange ideas are why we have Immortal Monarchs. In the beginning, humans didn't cultivate either but the wise sages had

dreams and strange thoughts, heralding our prosperity in the present, creating the myriad sects and merit laws for our human race. Sometimes, these strange ideas are essential for pioneering achievements.”

Wan Gu = Myriad Bones

Chapter 1744: Tieshu Weng

The two young ones didn't quite agree with their master. In their eyes, how could a mortal beggar create any merit law?

His observation and every action naturally didn't escape Li Qiye's eyes but he didn't really care and acted as if they didn't exist.

Eventually, one day when he was sitting above a pit resembling a lake, the old man finally took his two disciples over.

“My name is Tieshu Weng, current sect master of Sago Palm. Meeting Fellow Daoist here can be considered a stroke of fate. May I have your name?” The old man cupped his fist and asked.

His attitude was quite rare. This was a sect master yet he was quite respectful towards a mortal. Even an ordinary cultivator wouldn't care for Li Qiye, especially in his current sorry state.

Li Qiye was bored to death while looking at the shimmering lake and ignored the old man.

His arrogant attitude irked the two disciples. The male shouted: “Hey! Are you deaf!? My master is talking to you!”

Even though Sago Palm was a tiny sect, their master was still an expert and a sect master. This beggar should consider that it was an honor to be treated in this manner by their master.

“Chen'er, do not be disrespectful.” Weng shouted before cupping his fist towards Li Qiye again: “Fellow Daoist, please excuse me for not teaching my disciple well enough.”

Li Qiye remained fixated on the lake to the two young ones' chagrin. If it wasn't for their master's presence, they would have taught this mortal a lesson already.

After a long time, Li Qiye slowly turned around to look at Weng and said: “Behind courtesy is a hidden motive. You wish to ask me for something.”

“How presumptuous!” The male disciple named He Chen’s expression turned for the worst as he shouted.

“Be quiet!” Weng reprimanded him.

The female disciple, Shen Xiaoshan, was also unhappy. She spoke softly: “Master, why are you tolerating his disrespectful attitude? Only a mortal, what can he do?”

“Back off.” He shouted again before coming forward and deeply bowed towards Li Qiye: “My disciples are shallow and can’t recognize greatness. Please forgive me.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and said: “Out of consideration for your cordiality, you may sit.” He patted on the muddy ground next to him.

There was nothing there, only dirty soil but Weng didn’t mind at all. He lifted up his robe and sat down.

Li Qiye smiled at the respectful old man and said: “I am only a mortal, why do you think I’m a master?”

“Burning Rampart is a dangerous place just like a boiling stove, how could a mortal go here? The fact that you are a mortal shows just how amazing it is. Even though your clothes are messy, you are still calm, showing your exceptional heart. Thus, even if you are a mortal, you are someone special.”

Li Qiye was amused by the response: “Weak your cultivation might be, not your vision though. Many experts lack this insight of yours.”

Shen Xiaoshan and He Chen didn’t like his reply at all and scowled. Their master might not be anyone in Pure but he was still a Dao Monarch! But now, a mortal called him weak? This person didn’t watch his mouth at all and had eyes yet can’t see Mount Tai!

“Thank you.” Weng replied: “I’m just a bit more meticulous and careful than others.”

“You either want an answer or have a favor to ask of me.” Li Qiye told the polite old man.

“Sir, you are indeed a master, a dragon hidden among men. It is my pleasure to meet you.” The old man was startled.

Meanwhile, his disciple felt that his master was only being played by this mortal.

“A bit interesting. I’m curious about why you think I can answer your questions.” Li Qiye chuckled.

Weng busily answered: “Sir, my late teacher taught me that the eyes are the windows to the mind. It can directly reflect a cultivator’s dao heart. In this place with eternal mysteries, anyone who looks at these marks would have a muddled gaze. However, your eyes are clear, unlike the others. Even emperors can’t understand everything here yet you are unperturbed. It shows that your mind must be amazing, able to see through the sun shrouded by the clouds or all the real merit laws behind the chaos.”

Li Qiye nodded approvingly: “Good. Your innate talents are bad but you understand the ways of life. Your master must have been a terrific person too, to teach you something like that.”

“Sir, you are too kind.” Weng cupped his fist.

The two disciples thought to themselves - what was this about a clear pair of eyes? Maybe this mortal was born stupid and couldn’t react to any of the markings.

Li Qiye stared back at the lake before speaking: “It’s fine if you want to beseech me but that depends on my mood. If I feel like it, I can teach you a thing or two.”

“Sir, if you can answer my questions, Sago Palm will surely thank you...” Weng hastily added.

“Stop.” Li Qiye interrupted him and waved his sleeve: “Your rewards are meaningless to me, such a transaction only debases our interaction.”

“You are right, but if you do need anything, just say the words.” Weng replied.

The two disciples still couldn't handle the mortal posturing like a guru. They couldn't watch their master acting so subservient towards him either and wondered if their master had been struck by a spell or something.

Li Qiye said: “Very well, I shall grant you a chance. Speak.”

The two felt like vomiting blood. This mortal was actually speaking to their master like this?

Weng looked around before quietly said: “This isn't the place to talk. Sir, will you come to our humble abode?”

“Fine. I don't have any business anyway.” Li Qiye nodded.

He didn't mind going to Sago Palm since he had gotten the Mortal Reversion Art right now. It was time to leave Burning Rampart.

“Sir, this way.” Weng stood up and gestured.

“I'm tired from a long journey. Get me a carriage.” Li Qiye told the old man.

Weng took out a treasure carriage instantly, one that was pulled by four divine colts.

The two disciples didn't dare to comment even though they were annoyed at their master submitting to the guy's every whim.

Li Qiye pointed at Shen Xiaoshan and casually said: “She'll be my driver.”

“You!” Her face turned red after hearing this. Even though Sago Palm was a tiny sect, she was still its First Disciple, a princess of sorts with so many people fawning over her. She quivered with rage after hearing this demand.

“Brat, you're pushing it, don't win an inch and want a foot!” Her Junior Brother shouted in defense.

“Stop!” Tieshu Weng shouted again at He Chen. The boy could only grit his teeth and kept his mouth shut.

Li Qiye ignored him and glanced at the girl: “It is your honor to be my driver.”

Having said that, he got into the carriage and immediately went to sleep.

This treatment made her livid. She had to restrain the urge of beating this mortal up.

“Shan’er, do a good job.” Weng reminded his disciple.

“Master...” She felt wronged and wanted to plead. Her master has always doted on her but he still made her the driver now?

Weng reiterated in an urgent manner: “This relates to our sect’s rise and fall. Do a good job of serving him. If anyone dares to be disrespectful, I will expel them!”

His expression and words were quite solemn and serious.

Xiaoshan rarely saw this side of her master so she swallowed all of unhappiness and indignation. However, she channeled this anger towards Li Qiye instead and held nothing but contempt for him.

Chapter 1745: Sago Palm Gate

Shen Xiaoshan was quite angry. A First Disciple like her had to be the driver for a mortal? Even though she wasn't a princess, she was certainly treated like one back in her sect but now, this guy was treating her like a servant.

She wanted nothing more than to brutally beat the guy down but she didn't dare to disobey her master's order, especially after seeing his serious demeanor.

Tieshu Weng was much more respectful than his two disciples. In his eyes, a mortal like Li Qiye could make his sect prosper. Thus, he had high hope for the guy. Even though he wouldn't dare to say that under his control, the gate would grow much larger. He just wanted to gather enough resources and capital for the next generation. This mortal could be the bridge allowing them to cross the dragon gate.

The sect was located in the western frontier. Its scale was quite negligible, only a few thousand disciples. The strongest was Tieshu Weng at Dao Monarch. He was also quite famous in the province.

Not to mention all thirteen continents, a Dao Monarch was nothing in Pure. In an imperial lineage, Dao Monarchs were only common disciples.

This western frontier belonged to the Jilin Imperial Clan. There were countless weak sects like Sago Palm. It didn't even qualify to become a tributary to the clan. It had to rely on a country under the clan's jurisdiction, Western Bank.

At the same time, there were more than three hundred countries like Western Bank below the clan. Thus, one could imagine just how tiny Sago Palm was in the grand scheme of things as well as the immense size of Jilin.

The carriage had great speed and took less than a day to arrive at

Sago Palm.

Tieshu Weng respectfully invited Li Qiye into his sect and arranged a small quarter meant for honored guests.

The entire sect was very confused. Why was their master so respectful towards this human beggar? Some even wanted to ask their First Sister but she was in a foul mood and had no desire to waste words.

After entering the main chamber, Li Qiye sat down and told Weng: "Take out the things you need help with."

Weng was surprised and said: "Well, sir, you must be tired from the trip. You should rest and we can talk about it, no rush right now."

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: "What? You don't think I'm capable of helping now?"

"Ah, no, no, of course not." Weng hurriedly appeased: "That wasn't my intention. I was just thinking that you need some rest right now."

"No need, take it out. Unless it is something difficult, it won't take long. Don't waste my time." Li Qiye waved his sleeve.

Weng didn't say anything after seeing the guy's insistence and immediately left. After a while, he came back with a tiny box. It was tightly locked with a tiny seal.

His expression was very prudent and serious. One could tell that the item inside was definitely extraordinary.

He unlocked it and removed the seal before taking out a scroll. He carefully placed it in front of Li Qiye before rolling it open and said: "Sir, there are many confusing and old writings in this scroll. Please take a look and decipher it."

There were strange symbols inside with no particular order. People simply couldn't understand it at all. Upon close inspection,

one would find similarities between the ones here and the marks found at the Sky Pit. Both of them were still as perplexing as ever.

Li Qiye's eyes became austere after seeing the symbols. He raised his head and asked Weng: "Where did you get this thing?!"

Weng was shocked to see this gaze even though Li Qiye was a feeble mortal. He felt his legs giving in; this feeling completely shocked him. A Dao Monarch like him was frightened by a mortal.

"Well..." He smiled wryly and didn't answer.

"This isn't something you or a sect like Sago Palm can have!" Li Qiye's voice turned cold.

Under Li Qiye's austere glare, Weng succumbed to fear: "Sir, the truth is that the item doesn't belong to us. A good friend of mine from Western Bank copied the symbols."

"A country like Western Bank isn't qualified to possess an item like this either!" Li Qiye uttered.

"Sir, how do you know?!" Weng said in a daze.

Li Qiye flatly responded: "Why did you find me? Very simple, it is because you saw me pondering the marks at the Sky Pit, the reason for top emperors like Deepsouth to visit the place. The marks there are beyond your sect and Western Bank's comprehension. Thus, even this copy can't be from Western Bank."

Weng was astounded. This proved that Li Qiye was knowledgeable enough. Even if he wasn't a cultivator, just his knowledge and wisdom alone would make him a supreme mortal.

"You put us cultivators to shame. We're mere frogs under the well compared to your broad knowledge." Weng bowed, completely convinced by Li Qiye.

He finally waved his sleeve so that He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan would leave. Even his direct disciples couldn't listen to this matter.

After they left, he was still hesitant.

Li Qiye continued: “If you don’t tell me, I won’t be able to help you. In my opinion, this will be the only chance for your sect to soar.”

Weng eventually clenched his teeth and made up his mind. He quietly said: “Please don’t tell outsiders, Sir. The symbols from this scroll are from the Jilin Imperial Clan. Every once in a while, the clan would have an exam for scholarly cultivators or even mortals that can read astronomy within their border. The exams are always secretive; these symbols were leaked by someone.”

He was very careful about this topic because if news of this were to spread, it could bring a sect-destroying disaster to Sago Palm. Nevertheless, he still wanted to gamble with Li Qiye.

After hearing this, Li Qiye stood up with a sour expression. He stared at the horizon through the window without speaking for a long while.

Tieshu Weng was a bit horrified at this moment. This mortal emitted a soul-stealing prestige. No one would dare to offend him.

Li Qiye eventually returned to his spot and his expression eased up. He looked at the old man and asked: “Which Immortal Monarch from the Jilin Clan participated in the sixth ultimate expedition?”

“You don’t know, sir?” Weng was surprised.

“Of course I know, I’m just asking to chat.” Li Qiye calmly responded.

Weng scratched his head and said: “Rumor has it that Nightfall Immortal Monarch was the one. I only heard it and didn’t dare to inquire further, being an insignificant character that I am.”

There were many stories relating to the sixth expedition at the Thirteen Continents. However, only Grand Emperors and Immortal Monarchs were privy to the details. Others only had access to unverifiable rumors.

This was doubly true for a tiny sect like Sago Palm. A weak character like Weng didn't dare to pry about this matter. He only heard experts from the bigger sects talking about it.

Nightfall Immortal Monarch's involvement was only a rumor as well. No one dared to ask the clan about it.

"Nightfall Immortal Monarch." Li Qiye became quiet after hearing the name.

An Immortal Monarch was the title of Heaven's Will holder from the hundred races, such as humans, golems, charming spirits. This was a way to differentiate Immortal Emperors from the nine worlds versus the ones from the tenth world.

Chapter 1746: Tieshu Wengs Plan

Nightfall was the third and strongest Immortal Monarch of the Jilin Imperial Clan. She had eleven fate palaces that contained eleven Heaven's Wills!

She was only one step from being a top emperor. Her existence allowed the clan to prosper again, especially during her era!

"When did the Jilin Clan start these examinations?" Li Qiye asked Tieshu Weng.

The old man pondered and eventually answered with a forced smile: "I'm afraid I don't know. It has been going on ever since I knew what's what, so at least this generation on a small scale. I heard that in the past, it was an internal thing. Later on, they also wanted to recruit intelligent and talented disciples so they opened it to outsiders too."

After hearing this, Li Qiye chuckled and told the guy: "You want me to join your sect and take the examination."

"Ah... I do recommend you because the Jilin Clan loves talents. Any sect within their jurisdiction can recommend examinees. Of course, I would want nothing more than for you to join our sect too." The old man rubbed his palms awkwardly and said.

"I know what you want. Those who can pass the examination will be held in high regards by the clan. If you recommended me to take the test or if I were to join your sect, after I become a disciple in that clan and are groomed by them, your sect can build a connection from there. After all, I'll put in good words for you and this will boost your clan's status. Perhaps you will no longer need to be a tributary to West Bank and can be directly under Jilin instead!"

Weng felt his face becoming hot after Li Qiye blurted everything. Back at the Sky Pit, he could see that this mortal was very

knowledgeable regarding astronomy. Further conversations confirmed that the guy was a true scholar.

Despite being a mortal, he was more than scholarly enough to perhaps join the Jilin Clan. This was Weng's plan.

"Sir, you are an erudite scholar. With your talents, after becoming a cultivator, you will surely show off your true skill. Even if you can't become an overlord, you will most likely become a strategist for a clan. Thus, staying in the mortal realm is a waste of your knowledge and potential. If you can join the Jilin Clan, you'll soar to the sky. With the resources of the clan at your disposal, you'll broaden your horizon and learn even more things. Why wouldn't anyone take such a good path?" Weng flattered and told Li Qiye about the positive aspects.

In fact, anyone who knew the clan would think that a mortal being able to join it was the same as a carp jumping over the dragon gate. No mortal with this knowledge would refuse the offer. It was an opportunity granted by the heavens.

Instead of feeling excitement and anticipation, Li Qiye simply gave a quick glance at the old man before gazing out the window again.

After a while, he said: "I can go to the clan for the examination."

"Really?" The old man became ecstatic and immediately bowed: "Sir, you are an amazing talent, I'm sure you will be recognized and groomed by the Jilin Clan."

This was the best case scenario for him. If his recommendation could get someone into the clan, there would be an established line of communication. This, in turn, would raise Sago Palm's status.

"Don't get excited so quickly." Li Qiye leisurely said: "[It's not that fun being attached to a behemoth like that. Just a little turn of its body can annihilate your sect.](#)"

"Yes, of course." Weng laughed happily. He naturally understood

this logic. Danger accompanied potential in this case.

Of course, he was also aware that risk was necessary for any type of harvest. If they didn't dare to take this amount of risk, there would be no hope for Sago Palm.

“Your talents are non-existent but your eyes are bright and perceptive. What a shame that you came from a tiny sect like this. If you were from a great power, you could still achieve something great.” Li Qiye said slowly.

The old man smiled wryly and said: “I'm already very satisfied to be here at Sago Palm. In my eyes, nothing can be better than this place.”

He was a broad-minded person, capable of reading people and situations. Alas, his background betrayed him. Even being the sect master of this tiny sect wouldn't grant him anything. There were no resources and backings.

As the adage goes, a clever wife still can't make a meal without rice. Thus, Weng couldn't expand and strengthen the sect. At the same time, his talents were average and limited his cultivation. This was another factor contributing to his sect's stagnation.

“Your plan is not bad, not only wishing to establish a relationship with the Jilin Clan but also doing everything to groom your two disciples so that they can expand the sect. Unfortunately, their talents are much greater than yours but they lack visions and magnanimity. They might not become anything worthwhile in the future.” Li Qiye casually commented.

“Ah. My disciples are arrogant due to their ignorance, they will need your guidance in the future. I hope you will be able to polish them a bit.” Weng bowed again.

He was aware that he had no hope in his lifetime. He was quite old and could return to the earth at any moment because there was no surpassing the Dao Monarch level for him.

However, this wasn't the case for He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan. They were much more gifted than their master, especially Xiaoshan. He had high hopes for her since she was the best in the sect.

They were the focus of his plan and allowed him to see a sliver of hope. In his mind, if Li Qiye could join the clan while he could groom his two disciples into exceptional people, his sect would take one step at a time towards something higher.

"You have also thought about marrying your disciples into the Jilin Clan." Li Qiye made another speculation.

"Huh..." Weng's expression changed as he faltered backward because Li Qiye clearly saw through his mind and revealed thoughts that he had never told anyone before.

This was indeed the truth. A direct disciple from Jilin might not want to marry Shen Xiaoshan but a member of a side branch might. His disciple was both talented and beautiful.

If this were to happen, his disciple would soar and transform into a phoenix overnight. This would be a fundamental shift in fate for their sect.

A while ago, he also had another plan in mind. If Li Qiye could actually join Jilin, he would marry his disciple to Li Qiye. This would bolster the relationship between Li Qiye and the sect, a very beneficial development for his sect's future.

"Nothing can hide from you." Weng smiled: "If Shan'er could marry into the clan, it would be a monumental change in her life. I wonder if she is fortunate enough."

Weng didn't hide it at all. In fact, he hoped that Li Qiye and Shen Xiaoshan could become closer. Despite being a mortal, Li Qiye's knowledge and capabilities would allow him to rise later on.

"A marriage alliance is an old and never-changing method. No other pact in this world is as secure." Li Qiye smiled and didn't

judge the old man.

Weng's face turned red. His method was a bit embarrassing but he would still do it. He simply replied: "Sir, right you are. Even if we don't have any ambition to become strong, we still want something for self-preservation. My sect is only an ant, any great power can easily crush us."

He sighed before continuing: "My late master wanted to see our sect grow stronger, not stay as an unknown sect that could be destroyed at any moment and no one would bat an eye. Alas, I'm too useless and can only work hard so that the next generation can have some connection with the Jilin Clan."

It's the same as the idiom - being close to a king is being close to a tiger. A king can grant you everything but he can also order for your head to be chopped off at any time

Chapter 1747: Shen Xiaoshan

Tieshu Weng spoke from the heart. Not to mention all of Pure, even in the West Bank alone, they were only a tiny sect painfully struggling at the lowest level.

The young ones couldn't sense this struggle. He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan have been trained by Weng since they were young. Weng had even more hopes for Xiaoshan so that's why she became a bit arrogant after being doted on for so long as the princess of the sect.

Contrary to their sense of superiority, Weng was experienced enough and had seen the strength of the great powers before. He knew that their sect must obtain some connection with the Jilin Clan. Otherwise, if someone were to destroy them in the future, no one might even hear about it.

For example, West Bank Country; it would only need to send a random elder to flatten their sect. This was the reason why Weng was always anxious about the future.

It rather became a tributary to Jilin than West Bank. It wasn't only because Jilin was more powerful. More importantly, it was much farther away from their own sect.

Due to the distance, Jilin wouldn't interfere or supervise with a tiny sect like Sago Palm. This wasn't the case for West Bank because of the close proximity. Thus, being connected with Jilin would give Sago Palm another layer of assurance.

"The path is difficult, not just for cultivators and training. Sects have a difficult time too." Li Qiye told the old man.

This type of things happened too often in both the nine and tenth worlds.

The old man forced a smile and asked awkwardly while pointing at the scroll: "Sir, can you solve these symbols?"

"Oh, you don't trust me?" Li Qiye responded.

The old man quickly waved his hands back and forth in denial: “No, no, that’s not what I meant. I know that you are full of wisdom. It’s just that... I’m sure you are aware, these examinations have their standards and the candidates are carefully chosen. I do have some connections that can let you come to the Jilin Clan to show your skill. However, I still need something more tangible to convince them. Otherwise, no one will believe me.”

“All of you are blind men touching an elephant. How can you know the answer? Not to mention you and your connection, even the Jilin Clan doesn’t know what they are looking at. It’s all just speculations and not even learning anything on the surface level.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head.

He continued on while looking at the old man: “You might have gotten this thing but definitely not the answer. Even if I explain the symbols to you, you still won’t be able to see their profundity.”

In fact, these symbols detailed things that were too profound. Even the ancestors from the Jilin Clan wouldn’t be able to understand them, only possessing a superficial knowledge at best. Only characters at the imperial level were capable of true comprehension.

“Sir, I might not understand it but I do have an assessing standard with me. I’m sure it won’t let you down.” The old man hurriedly said.

Li Qiye smiled in response: “Very well, I’ll entertain you then.”

With that, he wrote down text in such a smooth manner. The content was profound with esoteric dao laws beyond Weng’s comprehension.

Of course, Li Qiye agreed to take the exam wasn’t because of Weng or Sago Palm. He simply felt very interested in the items at the Jilin Clan. They, themselves, weren’t aware of what they had. This was the reason why they started these examinations, hoping someone could understand these symbols.

Weng took a look after Li Qiye was finished. He naturally didn't understand them. The text looked heavenly like stallions soaring across the sky. He became dazed with a headache. Nevertheless, he still carefully folded the paper and put it away.

In his eyes, this text shouldered the fate of his sect. They depended on it to climb up the ladder towards the Jilin Clan.

Of course, Li Qiye really didn't care about these things. No one could stop him from getting what he wants. He stared at the horizon in quiet contemplation with a heavy heart.

The ultimate expedition was an immensely difficult topic. Despite not personally seeing Immortal Emperor Qi Zhen's sixth expedition, he already knew the result. His heart, time-beaten and numb, was still affected.

Tieshu Weng didn't dare to disturb him and quietly waited to the side.

After a while, Li Qiye regained his wits and glanced at the old man: "I'm a bit tired, time for a bath."

"I'll have someone prepare one for you." Weng hastily replied.

"Let your female disciple wait on me." Li Qiye casually ordered.

"Uhh..." Weng was taken aback by the request. Even though he had such thoughts, especially if Li Qiye were to join the Jilin Clan, it would be too early right now.

"Don't worry, I don't care for her beauty or anything. Let her serve me with a back rub." Li Qiye answered after noticing the old man's expression.

"I shall do so." Weng shuddered after seeing Li Qiye's cold eyes again. He believed that the guy wasn't in it for anything sexual.

"What?!" Shen Xiaoshan shouted after hearing her master: "Master, you, you want me to go serve him?"

“Yes.” Weng said slowly: “Do your best without any mistake! This is a heavy responsibility for your sake and the sect’s.”

“Master, this is too much.” He Chen loudly joined in. His Senior Sister was the prettiest at Sago Palm. So many brothers had a crush on her. Now, she had to go serve a mortal beggar? He Chen didn’t know what spell had stricken his master.

“Watch it!” Weng reprimanded: “What do you know?! Even if he is only a mortal, his vision and mind are superior! An extraordinary mortal he is. When dealing with others, do not judge by appearance or you’ll pay for it one day!”

He rarely yelled at his disciples in such a stern manner in the past. It was certainly working because the two became afraid.

“But, master, well, it’s too irrational to let sister go serve him.” He Chen lowered his tone.

Weng said: “Who can predict the future? Go, don’t be so willful. You are responsible for Sago Palm as well as the First Sister. Be a role model for the young ones instead of acting so immature.”

Despite her unwillingness, Xiaoshan didn’t dare to go against her master’s wish. She continued on with an unhappy expression. He Chen stomped on the ground after seeing what he perceived as an injustice.

Weng saw everything and said: “Chen’er, you are letting me down!”

“Master...” He Chen didn’t expect these words to come from his master at all.

“You and your sister have great talents, much better than mine. However, the two of you are too arrogant, thinking that you’re better than others so you look down on them. I pampered you too much instead of doing a good job of grooming you. I have failed in my role as your master.” Weng sighed and shook his head.

“Master...” He Chen’s complexion turned pale.

Weng went on: “You should know that the responsibility of taking care of the sect will fall on the two of you one day since I’m old now. Cultivation alone isn’t enough to lead a sect; wisdom, reading people, and magnanimity are necessary or the sect will fall in your hands. How will you be able to see the ancestors then? The two of you lose your cool too easily while being too obstinate with your beliefs. If you don’t try harder to rid yourself of these flaws, how can I ever be at ease to hand the sect over to you?”

Chapter 1748: Beauty Undressing

Shen Xiaoshan had warmed the bath with the perfect temperature. After preparing clothes for Li Qiye, she said coldly: “It’s done, you can take your bath now.”

She was quite discontent. Even though she wasn’t a princess from a great power or country, her background wasn’t that weak as the First Disciple of Sago Palm. This was relatively prestigious enough but now, she had to a servant to a mortal?

If it wasn’t for the fact that one couldn’t disobey their master, she would have beaten the guy already, let alone serving him.

Li Qiye stood there and looked around at the bath filled with mist. He stretched out his arms and said: “[Disrobe me.](#)”

“You...” Xiaoshan’s expression sank. She thought that she would only be preparing the bath for him, not something like this.

“You shouldn’t push it!” She was furious since she was completely inexperienced with the opposite sex. An innocent maiden should not have any contact with men, let alone take their clothes off.

Li Qiye coldly stared at her and spoke: “Hurry up!”

Xiaoshan quivered with rage, evident by her glare. Alas, Li Qiye stood his ground and calmly met her gaze.

In the end, she clenched her teeth and began the undressing process. Due to her inexperience, her fingers were trembling with clumsy movements.

“Looks like you got a lot to learn. Normally, I would hate such clumsiness but this will have to do for now.” Li Qiye leisurely commented.

“...” Shen Xiaoshan’s expression became unsightly with rage spewing out of her eyes while having the urge of breaking him into

pieces.

Li Qiye completely ignored her angry gaze. After a while, she eventually finished undressing him completely. The entire process was very embarrassing since she didn't dare to look straight at him and had to keep her head low. Her fingers became hot as she touched his toned body.

She quickly turned around after finishing the task. Her face was red, overwhelmed with both anger and shame. This was all because of this bastard!

Li Qiye's calm demeanor contrasted her fury. It was a normal occurrence for him. Under normal circumstances, someone like Shen Xiaoshan wasn't qualified to wait on him.

He entered the bath and immersed into the water before ordering: "Give me a massage."

She almost vomited blood after thinking that she was spared from this torture, not expecting another unreasonable demand.

"Li! You're really pushing it now!" She angrily shouted.

"Fool!" Li Qiye glanced at her and took his time responding: "You think I'm trying to curry favor with your sect? It is the opposite. Your sect prosperity and decline are up to a single thought of yours. Reflect on the difference between you and your master. He is quite discerning with great ideas. Moreover, he's stronger than you right now but he is still very respectful towards me. If it wasn't for his attitude, I wouldn't want to take a single step into this sect. Come over!"

Her face kept on changing color. He was completely frank and even shattered her confidence. She felt her scalp tingling with rage but still walked closer and sat down next to him. Having never massaged anyone before, let alone a man, so understandably, it wasn't a good job.

With a blush, she had trouble restraining her anger at having to

perform what she considered a lowly task. Thus, she rubbed harder while fantasizing about crushing him to pieces. Alas, that would be going against her master's order.

Of course, this pain was nothing to Li Qiye. He glanced at her and said: "Your master is a rare talent despite his mediocre constitution. Many Dao Saints and Dao Celestials have far inferior insight about how to deal with the world compared to him. For example, you and other cultivators, the only thing in your eyes is supreme merit laws and aptitude while taking zero consideration about customs and social interactions. Thus, it wouldn't surprise me at all if one day, someone massacres your entire clan because of something stupid you have done."

"Hmph, are you saying that you're more exceptional than us?" Shen Xiaoshan scowled. This was her first time really talking to him.

"What do you think?" Li Qiye calmly elaborated: "Do you think you're better than your master? Look at it from another perspective, will you do a better job as the sect master in the future?"

She became quiet. Her talents were indeed better but she might not do a better job than him as the sect master. Though the sect had no sign of rising up the ranks, it was peaceful under Tieshu Weng's command. Moreover, he had a great relationship with the neighboring powers. He dealt with intersect-politics in such a skillful manner.

She was confident about surpassing him in cultivation but becoming a better sect master? That was a different matter.

"You think your master is stupid? Or is he a sycophant that would lick the boots of any man?" Li Qiye continued.

"Of course not! My master isn't that kind of person. He is a visionary!" She shouted and wouldn't allow anyone to insult her master.

“Right.” Li Qiye was in a rare mood to teach and continued on: “If your master isn’t stupid and kept on being respectful towards me, is there something wrong with him? If I have no value, would he act in this manner? If I am incapable, would I not care about cultivators? Do you think I am an ignorant fool that has no fear of death?”

Xiaoshan had no response because the guy was making sense. Her master was not stupid and he wouldn’t conduct himself towards a mortal like this for no reason.

In the beginning, she was already discontent due to her own prejudice and considered him an insignificant mortal. His attitude only further exacerbated the issue and rage blinded her perception.

After thinking about it carefully, her master wouldn’t let his First Disciple waits on any random person.

“Alright, don’t just stand there. Focus.” His voice disturbed her contemplation.

She regained her wits as well as a better understanding of her master’s intent and the situation. Nevertheless, she was still annoyed at his attitude but her mood did become better as she began her message.

Why would she bother posturing towards this mortal when her own master was borderline subservient? She became more attentive and better with the task at hand.

“Mmm.” Li Qiye enjoyed it and said: “Not bad, able to change your attitude. Still a bit unhappy but at the very least, your decorum is better now. Being able to turn back from one’s mistake is the greatest virtue.”

“You always talk to people like this?” An innocent maiden was taking care of him yet he was still criticizing her. How could she not become angry?

“Do you want to hear the truth?” He smiled.

“Hmph, it’s not like you ever hold back, do you need my permission?” She scowled unhappily.

“That’s true.” Li Qiye nodded seriously and chuckled: “I don’t really pay attention to how I normally talk. However, one thing is certain, under normal circumstances, not to mention talking or waiting on me, you wouldn’t be qualified to even see me.”

He used a polite/formal way to ask someone to disrobe/undress you.

Chapter 1749: Bathing With The Beauty

Shen Xiaoshan's mood had just gotten better but this didn't last long after hearing this. Such arrogant words would have enraged just about anyone.

Not even qualified to see him? How outrageous was this statement?

In fact, she naturally didn't know that in the nine worlds, so many ancestor-level characters and young Emperor Assailants had a hard time meeting Li Qiye even if they wanted to.

So many imperial lineages were willing to marry their goddess and princess to Fiercest, the Prime Emperor. Unfortunately, their ladies didn't even have a chance to meet Li Qiye, let alone taking the next step.

"Oh? Then are you saying that you are a noble from some country or an illegitimate child of a big shot?" She sarcastically mocked.

"I know you wouldn't believe me. But nobles and princes are nobodies." Li Qiye calmly answered.

Shen Xiaoshan couldn't say anything. She couldn't even become angry anymore. Other braggers would turn red a bit after boasting so hard. However, this mortal was so confident in his speech to her disbelief. He spoke in such a nonchalant and matter-of-fact manner.

If this mortal was boasting, then he would be the best one she had ever met. But if he wasn't...

That's why she had nothing to say and was completely confused during this short contact with Li Qiye. She had no clue who this man was; he was unfathomable. The more people got to know him, the more they became moved by an unknown attraction, perhaps due to his charisma. It was as if he could engulf just about anyone;

after this, they would be utterly convinced by him.

It was quite a frightening aspect, causing her to shudder at this moment.

“Come in.” He spoke as she was lost in contemplation.

She was taken aback by the request. He was lying half-submerged in the bath and she had never taken a bath with a man before!

“What kind of woman do you...” She angrily shouted.

“You’re overthinking it.” Li Qiye waved his hand and interrupted her: “I’m not telling you to take a bath together with me, only to clean me well.”

Her anger didn’t subside after hearing this. She still angrily stared at him with a touch of embarrassment. She couldn’t get into the bath to serve a man!

“What now? Afraid that I’ll take advantage of you?” Li Qiye assessed her and said flatly: “You are quite pretty but there is a waiting list for that, there is a million women in line waiting to take advantage of me before you.”

“You! One million before me...!?” Most girls were a bit prideful of their beauty, especially someone as pretty as Shen Xiaoshan. Though she couldn’t compare to the daughters from the great powers and imperial lineages, she was still the prettiest at Sago Palm. But now, when Li Qiye said there was a million in line before her, it was truly humiliating and infuriating. She had the urge of beating the man ahead into a pig head.

“Who really knows? The thirteen continents are too vast.” Li Qiye said slowly.

Blood almost left her mouth again. She glared at him and uttered coldly: “Can you stop being so narcissistic?”

Li Qiye answered: “This is called confidence. Come, don’t waste my bath time.”

She felt her soul leaving her body after being stared at by his dull yet authoritative eyes. There was a sensation of his eyes gazing into her soul. She lost control of her body but it was a pleasant feeling.

His profound eyes encompassed three thousand worlds, capable of devouring all divine lights and gestating all existences. All beings would prostrate before them.

Even though he was a mortal at the moment, he was once the ruler of the nine worlds, the dark hand behind the curtains, and especially an Immortal Emperor. Someone at Xiaoshan's cultivation couldn't withstand his charm. Even eternal existences had submitted to him.

Before she knew it, she had already stepped into the bath. Water wetted her clothes, revealing her enchanting and exquisite curves as she gently washed his body.

After a long time, she regained her wits and became startled: "What sorcery is this?!"

She was understandably alarmed since she seemed to have lost control of her body and became a victim to his whim.

"It's no sorcery." Li Qiye shook his head: "This is called prestige. Have you ever seen a Grand Emperor? With your cultivation, you won't just be kneeling after seeing one. His prestige and authority could turn you into a follower for a lifetime."

"Hmph, but you're not a Grand Emperor!" She scowled. Of course, she hasn't seen an emperor before but she had heard many legends relating to them and could imagine that scene. Rumor has it that wherever they went, people couldn't help but kneel, just like Li Qiye's comment.

"Ah!" She suddenly screamed due to shame because she was completely wet at this moment. She turned red and hot. This situation made it too awkward for her.

Li Qiye didn't bother glancing at her. He said flatly: "Don't worry, I won't be taking advantage of you."

"You!" His calm demeanor only exacerbated the situation. It was as if this garden of spring was nothing before his eyes.

Of course, he had seen too many beauties and supreme figures. He didn't want to take a look at someone like Shen Xiaoshan. She was only an inconspicuous tree in a garden with a hundred blossoming flowers, and he didn't care for these flowers either, let alone her.

After confirming that he wasn't looking, she continued to wait on him. However, she didn't dare to look at his body at all. From start to finish, he simply lay there to enjoy her service.

In the beginning, she was quite bashful but as time passed, she calmed down after seeing that Li Qiye had no devious intention and action. Anger turned into annoyance after seeing his lack of reaction to a beauty like her.

Though she wasn't a peerless beauty or anything, her features were impeccable and she was certainly confident in her figure. Others might not swoon over her instantly, but they weren't bad.

But now, Li Qiye didn't steal a single glance at her. This was indeed hurting her self-esteem. Perhaps he wasn't lying when he talked about her not fitting his standards.

"Hmph, do you always make pretty girls wait on you?" She didn't know why she was unhappy. It was a good thing that he was playing nice.

"Depends on the girl. You're quite lucky to have this chance since not just anyone can do it." He replied.

This statement was no longer as outrageous now that she got used to him.

"So you're saying that many beauties have waited on you? How many figures have you seen?!" She angrily stated.

Chapter 1750: Straight For The Heart

Li Qiye smiled at her comment and answered: “It’s not about how many, just one that can get into your heart is enough.”

“Please, then what kind of beautiful women have you seen?” Shen Xiaoshan asked with annoyance.

“Beauty alone can’t reach the apex. Only a bag of skin and well-sculpted skeleton beneath, not enough to touch my heart.”

She took another look at him and became suspicious: “You must be lying then. Hmph, probably haven’t seen any naked woman yet.”

He almost burst out in laughter after hearing this: “Do I really need to lie about this?”

“Hmph, who knows? Earlier, you were boasting nonstop. I don’t quite believe you. Okay, fine, if you said you have seen countless beauties, then have you seen the prettiest in Pure and her figure?” She smiled, hoping to stump him.

“Who is the prettiest in Pure?” Li Qiye leisurely asked.

“Hah, you don’t even know who the prettiest in Pure is yet you still brag about having met countless beauties? In my opinion, you have probably only seen common ladies or courtesans in the mortal world.”

She became even angrier for some reasons after thinking that he was comparing her to women in the mortal world.

Li Qiye only chuckled and didn’t bother defending himself.

“Wait, you really don’t know Pure’s prettiest?” Her eyes widened as she stared at him.

Li Qiye chuckled and said: “I do not, do I need to know who she is?”

“You’re were clearly bragging now, not knowing about Imperial

Princess Jilin.” She snorted and said.

Li Qiye calmly responded: “Only the prettiest in Pure, not the thirteen continents but then again, I don’t care about the latter either.”

“Here you go again.” She retorted: “Do you know who she is? She’s the princess of the Jilin Clan, a noble lady with immeasurable stateliness. Rumor has it that she even has the bloodline of an Immortal Monarch.”

Imperial Princess Jilin was very well known in Pure due to her beauty and prestigious bloodline. Of course, Xiaoshan had never seen her before but she still believed that the princess was the prettiest in Pure.

“Only the bloodline of an Immortal Monarch, not a real imperial princess. It only takes a sentence from me for her to become my bed warmer.” Li Qiye smiled freely.

“You’re insane!” She didn’t mock him this time. On the contrary, she was scared out of her mind and immediately covered his mouth.

If outsiders heard these words, it might bring about a sect-destroying disaster to Sago Palm.

The pale girl shouted: “You might be tired of living but I’m not, same with my sect! If you have a death wish, go die alone, don’t take us down with you!”

She was, understandably, spooked out of her mind. Sago Palm was only a tiny sect. There were too many like them under Jilin’s jurisdiction. They weren’t even a grain of dust compared to the behemoth that is Jilin.

Not to mention the princess, even an ordinary disciple from that clan is an untouchable existence to Sago Palm. Thus, Li Qiye’s rude comment towards the princess could be a source of disaster if the clan were to catch wind of it.

Of course, Shen Xiaoshan was the only one reacting. Li Qiye didn't care at all. This princess was only a normal cultivator in his eyes.

He stared at her with amusement. After a while, she eventually regained her wits.

“You're taking advantage of me.” Li Qiye's leisure voice sounded by her ears.

She was surprised to hear this and instantly found that the two of them were next to each other. To be more precise, she was lying on top of him.

Both of them were submerged under water. Her wet clothes painted her curves, towering peaks, the flat and grassy plain beneath... These scenes were indescribably beautiful. Worst of all, Li Qiye was completely naked.

She felt her body burning with a strange sensation coursing everywhere.

“Ah!” She immediately jumped up and water splashed everywhere.

Contrary to her shocked state, Li Qiye acted as if nothing special was going on.

“What are you looking at?!” The embarrassed girl shouted before squatting back down into the water in order to hide her exposed body. She had never experienced this before and wanted nothing more than to crawl down a hole.

Li Qiye leisurely said: “It's only the flesh, you saw me completely too.”

Such a response only made her madder. This guy benefited yet he was still posturing.

“Alright, I'll stop embarrassing you.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head. He closed his eyes and went back to enjoying the warm

water.

Meanwhile, she took a deep breath to restrain her bashfulness before warning him with a stern expression: “I don’t care how talented and knowledgeable you are. You can act all-that at our sect too because we need you, but do not run your mouth like that, especially about the imperial princess. It doesn’t matter how great you are, Jilin can crush you with a single finger. You can be arrogant here but before the Jilin Clan, you can’t even cause a single ripple!”

She was very serious this time since she didn’t want him to be killed and especially for her clan to be destroyed.

“Looks like you know how to restraint your arrogance sometimes.” Li Qiye casually responded with his eyes still closed.

“You!” She could see that he didn’t truly take her words to heart.

Another deep breath was required. She put on a rare attitude and spoke with a tinge of gentleness: “It’s fine that you are capable but our sect is too small to handle any storm. If you want to speak these domineering words in the future, I hope it won’t be here.”

Li Qiye finally opened his eyes and stared at her while being pleasantly surprised: “That’s a better attitude. Looks like you can be more like your master in the future.”

It was her turn to be quiet. The truth that she wasn’t a fool. However, Li Qiye was only a mortal so she naturally felt superior and arrogant before him.

With more interactions, she found that he wasn’t an ordinary mortal nor was he that simple. Before she knew it, her attitude and mindset started to change for the better when dealing with him.

“Now that I’m looking at you again, much sexier than before.” He teased.

Embarrassment and anger quickly returned despite her successful attempt at quelling them just now. She felt her body

burning when he stared at her.

It was a numbing and tingly sensation, similar to being slightly electrified. Her heart shuddered with an indescribable sense. She felt that it was getting harder to stand straight. Her red face could no longer bare to look straight at his eyes so she bashfully lowered her head.

Chapter 1751: Bitten By A Love Bug

It took a lot of effort for Shen Xiaoshan to finish bathing Li Qiye. The truth was that she had never dared to think about performing such a task in the past.

Even though she was stricken with embarrassment earlier on, she eventually became accustomed.

Li Qiye's calm demeanor affected her own. Just think about it, any other man would have other thoughts while being served by a beauty like this. However, Li Qiye was nonchalant with an indescribable temperament. Perhaps this was a natural disposition of a noble. Deep in his bones was a supreme and inviolable aura.

It was as if the guy was a natural born leader, an existence ruling the myriad realms. Thus, others serving him was a matter-of-course. Xiaoshan gradually changed her role due to his own temperament and gently served him as a young maid.

He felt much more comfortable after taking a bath and smiled. Meanwhile, she began dressing him with meticulous care. The initial prideful has gone away. She felt as if she was charmed to the point where she was inexplicably enjoying this process.

She fixed his collars and couldn't help but take another look at him.

A common appearance that could be found anywhere. The nicest compliment he could ever receive in terms of his appearance was that it was pleasant to look at.

However, upon closer inspection, his free and unyielding temperament even if the sky was falling gave an ever-rising aura. When one looked at his eyes, they would find that this ordinary pair of eyes was as unfathomable as an ocean. They would inevitably be engulfed inside with no escaping once attracted.

"I'm aware of my boundless charisma but you shouldn't stare at

me like that without blinking. You'll tire yourself out and plus, if you happen to have a crush on me, you'll lose sleep and all your appetite. It would be my fault then." Li Qiye leisurely spoke and interrupted her observation.

She became red from ear to ear but she didn't retort this time. Even though she might not like the comment, she didn't have the courage to even look at him.

He simply shook his head and sat down on the master chair. He steadied his dantian and calmed his mind to eventually absorb both chaos and primordial powers.

Xiaoshan's mind eventually returned. She felt that it was too embarrassing earlier, completely losing to this young man despite being the First Sister of Palm Sago.

She looked up and saw him meditating. It prompted her to ask: "What are you doing?"

"Cultivating, of course. The grand dao is too long for rest." Despite meditating, he didn't close his eyes and seemed to be ready to chat.

"You, cultivating? What amazing merit law is this?" She teased after glancing at him.

Despite some differences between the nine and tenth worlds, there were still similarities. Regardless of the merit laws, cultivators here wanted to absorb chaos and primordial energy since everything was predicated on them. Other secret techniques needed the support from the merit laws.

"Mortal Reversion Art, the most suitable for humans." Li Qiye calmly said.

She wanted payback for losing earlier. Because of this, she couldn't help but mock him after hearing about his merit law: "Oh? Aren't you a guru, knowing everything with countless books memorized in your head? Why are you cultivating something as

common as Mortal Reversion?”

She felt regret right away after the words came out and feared that she might have been too harsh and that he would become angry.

However, her pride didn't let her submit so easily. That's why she continued to stare at him and nervously waited for a response.

Li Qiye didn't become angry nor threw back some verbal retorts. He simply chuckled and stared outside the window.

This only made her regrets her choice of words even more. She would feel much better if he were to reprimand her instead. This nonchalant attitude of his instilled fear upon her. She was afraid that she would lose something, that he would look down on her arrogance. She lost her will to posture and looked down at her feet.

Nevertheless, Li Qiye's eyes remained fixated out of the window. His silence amplified her fear. Suddenly, she became alarmed with her nose itching up.

“I, I, didn't mean it like that just now. I'm not looking down on you, it's my fault.” She mustered her courage to quietly apologize.

She admitted her mistakes for the lack of control earlier. She was afraid of being completely ignored by him and didn't want to lose something she couldn't even describe.

At this moment, she was willing to do anything as long as he would stop being angry.

Li Qiye wasn't actually angry at her since he's not the type to get angry over trivial matters. Her comment earlier simply made him think about a few people in the past. That's why he stared out the window in a daze.

Having heard her apology, he smiled and waved at her: “Come here.”

She was completely obedient to him for some strange reasons and

walked closer while looking down at the ground.

Keep in mind that her cultivation was quite excellent in the sect since she was among the top two of the young generation. But now, she looked like a defenseless little girl in front of him.

Li Qiye suddenly pulled the unsuspecting girl on top of his lap.

She couldn't dare to breathe and had to bite her lips while lying flat down. Feeling his masculine air made her entire body hot. Her heart began to beat crazily like a fawn jumping around and her nerves felt as if they were on needles and pins. She felt powerless with a numbing sensation all around with no will to resist. At this moment, she was willing to accept whatever he wanted to do to her.

Chapter 1752: Punishment

After placing her on his laps, he smiled and asked: “Do you know what you did wrong?”

Her face was blushed to the point where it looked like rouge could drip down at any moment. She couldn't describe her feelings, only that her heart was about to flutter away.

“I, I know.” She whispered like the buzzing of a mosquito. It was gentle like the rainy spring season.

“Then go ahead and tell me what you did wrong.” He revealed a half-smile.

Her mind was going crazy with heat waves coming and going. It made her weak and unable to speak due to the unbearable embarrassment. She whimpered: “I, I shouldn't have mock you. I didn't mean to, it, it was my fault.”

Her three souls and seven spirits were leaving her body. She would do anything to appease him at this moment.

“It's good that you can repent but a punishment is still in order.” Li Qiye smiled.

“What, what kind of punishment...” Before she could finish, she felt her buttocks burning up.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Li Qiye was slapping her round and plump buttocks without showing any mercy.

“Ah!” She cried out in pain but didn't dare to do so again. She bit her lips and felt quite indignant with tears in her eyes. She had never been mistreated or hit like this until today. The strange part was her willingness to endure this treatment.

After Li Qiye got his fill, he put his hand away and gently rubbed her butts: “This is only a warning.”

The caress made her mind flutter. It was large with calluses; even

though it was through a layer of clothing, the sensation went straight to her heart. It made her forget about the pain earlier. A tingling sensation spread throughout her body. She felt as if she was turning into water and went limp on his laps.

He continued to rub it causing her to moan intimately like a kitten. It made her embarrassed as she tried to bite her teeth in order to avoid making more sounds. However, his electrifying touch made her mind flutter all the way up to the clouds and forget everything in the world.

“Does it still hurt?” He said flatly after one last touch.

After hearing the caring words, she felt as if she was drowned in honey and couldn’t think properly.

“No, no, it doesn’t.” She whispered. At this moment, nothing else mattered to her, including the grievance just now.

He chuckled and said: “Alright, it’s over. Stand up.”

It took a while before the shy girl could stand up. Alas, she still couldn’t look straight at him.

“Sit down.” He glanced at her before ordering.

The obedient girl sat down next to him while he continued to absorb energy. He explained: “Remove all unnecessary thoughts from your mind and brave your dao heart. Remember, it is easiest to enter this zen state when a person feels the most satisfied.”

She blushed again after hearing his implication but she didn’t dare to think too much and quickly followed his order.

It was difficult in the beginning since she sat so close to him but eventually, his masculine odor stopped interfering with her mind.

Under his rhythmic breathing, she entered a zen state by following the same beat. In a short time, she felt infinitely close to the rhythm of the world and became so close with it.

This was her first time sensing this wondrous feeling ever since

her dao debut.

“Cultivation and all the other dao are ultimately similar, absorbing chaos and primordial energies. The essential foundation isn’t about what kind of invincible imperial laws you have or the best offensive method, it’s about how firm your dao foundation is. Without the fundamentals, imperial laws won’t be as effective.” Li Qiye began his instruction. This was her rewards for waiting on him.

“There are countless merit laws in this world, including coveted imperial laws. However, imperial laws might not be the best to build a firm foundation. They are certainly more powerful with faster speed on top of possessing a greater dao understanding. Alas, they are not the most precious right now.” He took his time preaching in order to give her a new fortune.

“For merit laws in the present, we’ll omit the three races and will only focus on the hundred races.” He went on: “The most suitable merit law in the thirteen continent for the hundred races is the Myriad Law Art created by Immortal Emperor Wan Gu. It encompasses different bloodlines and races, all are suitable with this law.”

“There’s nothing too special about it. The start of cultivation is tasteless and boring like plain water. However, it builds a steady foundation. The real power of this law comes out in the latter stages. Thus, real effort and struggling are necessary in the beginning before reaching completion with this law. Of course, one must cultivate the original edition if they want to reach full potential. A few idiots thought that they’re smart enough to change the speed of cultivation for this law. They thought that they have understood its profundity and changed this supreme art completely.” He explained to her the origin of one of the three grand merit laws as well as its mysteries and uses.

One didn’t need any guidance for this particular law. Literacy was the only requirement. The emperor back then purposely

derived this law to the simplest form.

Moreover, those who cultivated this law with different entry methods would have different results. What this meant was regardless of one's comprehension ability, the chance of qi deviation was very low. Of course, this was limited to the original edition.

The ones being spread in the present day have been changed completely. Very few original editions were available.

Just imagine how great this emperor was. He was the first emperor of the ghost race. Outside of his own Heaven's Will from the nine worlds, he trained a long time in the upper realm and eventually shouldered another eight wills.

He was the inventor of the fusion technique, the only person from the nine worlds who had shouldered eight more wills. Some even believed that his lifelong cultivation was on the same level as Flame Emperor!

The simplicity of the law hid the painstaking effort expended by the emperor. Unfortunately, future generations didn't understand his laborious attempt and decided to change his law.

[The three grand arts](#) were the most widespread cultivation chants in the thirteen continents but they were used mostly by vagabonds with humble backgrounds or mortals. Even cultivators from tiny sects wouldn't pick this one.

The reason was quite simple. They were too easy to understand. There were no mysteries of the dao to speak of.

What was cultivation for its practitioners? It was about grasping the profundity of the grand dao in order to reach the apex.

Thus, when they had such an easy time cultivating these arts, people from even the tiny sects began to forego it completely.

Three grand arts consist of Mortal Reversion and Myriad Law so far, not sure of the third.

Chapter 1753: Dao Cultivation

The earlier one could grasp the essences of the grand dao, the earlier they could cultivate increasingly formidable merit laws. Thus, the disciples from imperial lineages naturally wanted to cultivate their emperors' laws.

Just think about it, starting with entry merit laws from emperors meant getting access to the highest dao profundity. This seemed like it would be the best foundation before studying even more mysterious arts in the future.

This wasn't the case for the three grand arts. They focused on absorbing chaos and primordial energies instead of comprehending the grand dao. This was the biggest difference between the three grand arts and other merit laws.

Other ones focused on grasping the grand dao before absorbing the energies while the three grand arts treated grasping the dao as minor details.

This was similar for a monk wishing to become a Buddha; the transformation was the ultimate goal. Certain Buddhist skills and abilities obtained in the process were only unexpected extras.

There was one more reason why many cultivators from the hundred races abandoned the three grand arts - the speed of cultivation. The early periods were truly arduous.

With similar comprehension and talents, any other merit laws would yield faster result than the three grand arts. One realm was usually the difference.

The real strength of the three arts would only come out after reaching Dao Saint and Dao Celestial. Not too many cultivators could reach this level after a lifetime of training in the thirteen continents. Thus, it was meaningless for them to pick the three grand arts.

After teaching her the Myriad Law Art, Li Qiye carefully explained the meanings behind the Mortal Reversion Art for her. He did it in a way that was extremely easy to understand.

Under her zen state, Shen Xiaoshan was immersed in the grand dao. She forgot everything at this moment for she felt as if she was part of the original chaos. The boundless primordial energy was engulfing her. Her mind continued in this trance.

After a long while, she finally regained her wits and felt quite comfortable. She could feel the chaos energy all around her.

Even though she could already accomplish this in the past, she could sense them now even without meditating. The feeling was quite clear as well.

“What, what is going on?” Her new-found sensitivity to the chaos energy astounded her.

“This is bringing order out of chaos.” Li Qiye said flatly: “The merit law from Sago Palm actually originated from Myriad Law and Mortal Reversion. However, your ancestors thought too highly of themselves and combined the two together for something new entirely. I simply taught you how to distinguish the dao more clearly, allowing you to sense chaos and primordial energies from the origin.”

The slightly astonished girl carefully observed her own body and became excited: “2,300,000 chaos energy!”

While she was ecstatic, he said calmly: “Congratulation on your big harvest.”

“But, but how is this possible?” She had gotten 200,000 more. This session was the same as one or two years of cultivation for her. She simply couldn’t believe it.

“It’s because your awareness of these energies was at a muddled state. Now, it is finally connected with the world so all the energies are rushing inside like water flowing through a river.” Li Qiye

didn't find this surprising at all.

Unlike his calm demeanor, she was still jubilating. Keep in mind that she had only reached the Dao Noble realm recently and only had a bit over 2,000,000 chaos energy. Her master had high hopes for her and believed that in just several more years, she would surpass him. If this trend continued, she would be able to reach Dao Monarch in just two years. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to call her a top prodigy at that point.

The cultivation system in the two worlds was quite similar. The tenth world also had seventeen realms. At the seventeenth, one would be ready to shoulder the Heaven's Will to become a Grand Emperor or Immortal Monarch.

From lowest to highest, they were: Dao Dust, Dao Ant, Dao Insect, Dao Serpent, Dao Tiger, Dao Child, Daoist, Dao Emissary, Dao Master, Dao Noble, Dao Monarch, Dao King, Dao Sovereign, Dao Sage, Dao Saint, Dao Celestial, then emperor.

Normally, these realms were decided by the amount of chaos energy.

For example, one would need 100 units of chaos energy to break through from Dao Dust to Dao Ant. The bottleneck point for Dao Ant was at 500, then Dao Insect at 1,000; Dao Serpent 5,000; Dao Tiger 10,000; Dao Child at 50,000; Daoist at 100,000; Dao Emissary at 500,000; Dao Master at 1,000,000; Dao Noble at 2,000,000; Dao Monarch at 5,000,000; Dao King at 8,000,000; Dao Sovereign at 10,000,000; Dao Sage at 30,000,000; Dao Saint at 50,000,000; Dao Celestial at 100,000,000.

As for the emperor level, units of chaos energy were no longer the measurement. The number of Heaven's Wills became the factor instead.

Just one session had netted her 200,000 more. Such gains could only be described as lightning speed. This seemingly impossible feat had been carried out by her.

After a long time, she calmed down and bowed towards Li Qiye. There were all kinds of emotions and words in her mind but she could only say one word: “Thank you...”

She didn’t know how to address him. All seemed improper.

“Fine, this fortune can be attributed to your effort, I shall grant you it today. You may call me, Young Master.” Li Qiye said freely.

This was no big deal to Li Qiye but of course, even when it was easy, he wouldn’t do someone a favor for no reason.

Because she had waited on him, he decided to give her this opportunity - one that would be worth a lifetime of benefits.

“[Young Master.](#)” She spoke softly. Even though she was completely convinced, she still felt a sense of loss.

Li Qiye nodded in response: “I’m a bit tired.”

Having said that, he closed his eyes and slept. However, he was still channeling Mortal Reversion to absorb chaos and primordial energies.

Shen Xiaoshan gently put a robe over him before leaving. When she made it to the door, she still stole another glance at this ordinary man.

Li Qiye took advantage of his stay at Sago Palm to cultivate Mortal Reversion and establish a new dao foundation. After his grand dao was destroyed, it didn’t mean everything he got from the nine worlds was gone.

That destruction was just the beginning of a new life for him. The cultivation in the tenth world isn’t only a new start of a grand dao but also a new journey.

He didn’t want to stop at the imperial level. Being an Immortal Emperor or an Immortal Monarch wasn’t enough for him. This was only necessary to pave the way for his future.

In order to open a new epoch, he needed more than the grand dao

of the nine worlds and cultivation from the tenth. He would use a completely new style for this new era, a new beginning. Because of this, these little steps in the nine and tenth world were pebbles paving the way for him. Not even one part could be missing.

Of course, he wasn't in a hurry to reach the apex and shoulder the Heaven's Wills either. He simply wanted to build a strong foundation, one that could allow the grand dao from both worlds to harmonize with each other.

Stealing those wills wasn't hard. The real test was about jumping out of the confinement. That was the only way for him to be the last man smiling during the ultimate battle.

However, the path towards the dao was endless. It was easier said than done to jump out of the currently established system and herald a new epoch. That would be the beginning of a new river of time. Nevertheless, he was completely confident that as long as he kept on going, success was imminent.

Calling someone Young Master is like an end to any possible romance. At least that's my take on it about her sense of loss. Of course, this isn't always the case. Maids get together with masters all the time in these novels, but I don't feel strongly about this character at all.

Chapter 1754: Tieshu Weng's Plan

Primordial chaos engulfed Li Qiye's true fate as he sat on the master chair. He chanted incantations in order to absorb these types of energies that were gathering like flowing rivers.

The first realm of the tenth world was called Dust. It meant that when cultivators were at this level, they were no different than specks of dust and were completely insignificant.

This lowest realm only required one hundred units of chaos energy to break through to the next, Dao Ant. It was very easy; even the least talented would only need one or two years. A disciple from a great power cultivating a decent merit law could do so in just one or two months. A few geniuses would be able to do it in just three to five days.

Even for mortals in the mundane realm without a chance of cultivating merit laws from sects, as long as they went to a market to buy any of the three grand arts and try their best for ten years, they would be able to reach Dao Dust without any guidance.

That's why there were countless cultivators at this realm, even mortals. All in all, one hundred units of chaos energy were very little.

Li Qiye channeled his Mortal Reversion Art and within several short days, he had absorbed more than fifty units of chaos energy. If this kept on going, he could break through the Dust realm in just ten days.

As one of the three most popular arts in the thirteen continent and the most suitable for humans, Mortal Reversion still had a very slow cultivation speed, the slowest among the three.

This sluggish pace didn't quite affect Li Qiye because he was its creator and knew its true profundity.

More importantly, he had thirteen palaces. Even though they

have lost their luster at the moment, they were still present. This allowed him to break through all shackles and limitations.

In fact, as long as he was willing, he could raise his cultivation speed and derive Mortal Reversion to its highest state. Under these circumstances, he could absorb one hundred units of chaos energy in just one day. Alas, this wasn't part of his plan. He took his time separating these strands of energy and only took in the purest part. He wanted the best possible so his standards were too stringent.

No one bothered him in the last two days. Only Shen Xiaoshan came to serve him so he had his fill of food and clothing.

The only person in a bad mood was He Chen. He simply couldn't accept his Senior Sister waiting on a mortal so he viewed Li Qiye as an eyesore.

However, he didn't dare to cause trouble for Li Qiye because of Tieshu Weng's order.

On the third day, Weng came back and wanted to talk to Li Qiye. Xiaoshan noticed this and quietly gave them space.

Her attitude came as a surprise for Weng. How could he not know his own disciple? But now, she seemed to have turned into a completely different person, docile and considerate.

"Sir, you are amazing indeed. This disciple of mine had always been arrogant and proud due to her inexperience. But in just two days, she follows all of your order. Looks like your charisma is irresistible." Weng had to praise.

Li Qiye only smiled after hearing this. He could even teach Immortal Emperors, let alone a girl like Shen Xiaoshan.

Weng rubbed his palms and said: "Sir, I have talked with my friend about the incoming examination at the Jilin Clan. May I ask when you are ready to go?"

"Whenever." Li Qiye said leisurely. He was ready for a trip to the clan. Of course, it wasn't the clan itself but the item in the clan's

possession that interested him.

“Great, I’ll go prepare everything for you.” Weng became excited after hearing Li Qiye’s confident tone.

He wanted to take advantage of Li Qiye’s abilities. If Li Qiye could shine, it will be very beneficial for his sect in the future.

“Who is in charge of Pure right now, still the War-Monarch Clan?” Li Qiye asked as Weng was leaving.

The old man scratched his head in response: “Well, the truth is that I am only a lowly character and don’t have access to higher level information. Right now, there is no alliance for resistance at all. All races are living together peacefully in Pure; the three races don’t have any large-scale conflict with the hundred races. There are still some minor skirmishes but that’s it.”

“That’s true, the gods and emperors know to lay low after each expedition so there will be a period of peace.” Li Qiye said slowly.

These higher level beings were aware of what they will have to face so they became smarter in order to avoid any Heavenly Execution.

“Yes, after the sixth expedition, no war has been declared between the races. But you are right, the most influential power in Pure is still the War-Monarch Clan. Rumor has it that they still have five living Grand Emperors. No sect in this place can touch their position.” Weng came from a small sect so he only knew about rumors with no way of verifying them.

“They dare to say that they have five living Grand Emperors? That’s only to scare the uninformed sects like yours.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “War-Monarch Heaven Emperor’s descendants care too much about their face, just like how he went crazy with the matter of his younger sister-in-law...”

“Oh, my little ancestor!” Weng turned pale and quickly shushed Li Qiye: “Please stop, our sect is over if someone were to hear you

say that here.”

This reaction was understandable. A tiny sect like theirs wasn't qualified to talk about imperial lineages, especially not the matter of an emperor. Moreover, War-Monarch Heaven Emperor is still rumored to be alive. No one would dare to talk about these things publicly.

Li Qiye chuckled after seeing the nervous old man.

“Well...” Weng hesitated and looked around. He smiled wryly and couldn't restrain his gossipy side and asked: “Ah, what, what is this matter about the emperor and his younger sister-in-law?”

He couldn't be blamed at all since Grand Emperors, Immortal Monarchs, and even Immortal Emperors from the nine worlds have always been interesting topics. Their actions related to the rise and fall of their races so how could people not pay attention?

As for the topic of anyone's younger sister-in-law, people would never get tired of this. Men always had some stray thoughts about their sisters-in-law so if the grand emperor were to have something going on with his sister-in-law, it would definitely be a hot topic for all the noisy cultivators in the thirteen continents.

“It's not what you're thinking.” Li Qiye smiled: “It's about when Immortal Emperor Wan Shi seduced War-Monarch Heaven Emperor's sister-in-law. War-Monarch was furious and wanted to chase Immortal Emperor Wan Shi out of the thirteen continents.”

“Immortal Emperor Wan Shi seduced the grand emperor's sister-in-law?!” The old man blurted uncontrollably. He realized his mistake and quickly lowered his voice.

This was even more explosive of a scandal than if the grand emperor had a dubious relationship with his sister-in-law.

“Aren't you going overboard?” Li Qiye shook his head: “This matter was well known a long time ago but people have eventually forgotten about it and rarely brought it up.”

“Oh, it’s because my knowledge is too lacking.” The old man was still as curious as before: “Immortal Emperor Wan Shi really did all of this?”

Despite shallow knowledge, Weng had heard about some stories relating to this emperor before.

Immortal Emperor Wan Shi was the first emperor of the golem race and one of the earlier ascenders. The tales told of his many romantic exploits and the children he left behind everywhere.

Chapter 1755: Scandal Of An Immortal Emperor

“All of what?” Li Qiye simply chuckled.

“The legends about Immortal Emperor Wan Shi’s romantic affairs everywhere, seducing the women from the three races.” Tieshu Weng smiled wryly. It was a bit awkward talking about this matter. Plus, it was always worrisome talking about the emperors.

He looked around and saw no one. His gossipy side took charge again as he whispered: “As you said earlier, the thing about War-Monarch Heaven Emperor’s sister-in-law.”

“It’s no secret.” Li Qiye was amused at the old man’s nervous yet excited appearance: “Immortal Emperor Wan Shi simply seduced the emperor’s sister-in-law and enraged him. It’s not the first time an Immortal Emperor has done something like this but Immortal Emperor Wan Shi was indeed one of the biggest perpetrators. He didn’t just have romantic conquests, he seduced virtuous women and daughters from the three races, sect masters’ wives and queens, even wives and daughters of High Gods. Too many to count even.”

“Even the High Gods’ wives and daughters?!” Weng was astounded to hear this and understood why there were so many rumors about this emperor in the thirteen continents.

“This emperor has always despised worldly conventions. This wasn’t a big deal for him.” Li Qiye smiled.

“That’s incredible. No wonder why people say his bloodlines run strong among the three races.” Weng murmured and even felt a sense of pride: “That’s an Immortal Emperor for you, charismatic and charming. The most impressive part is he had so much success with romance in a time when the hundred races were considered inferior.”

Even though Weng wasn't a golem, he still respected the emperor from the hundred races. In the past, the hundred races used to be enslaved by the three races. From this stemmed great conflicts and animosity.

But even under such circumstances, the emperor was still able to seduce so many noble women from the three races. This, more or less, was a source of pride for the members of the hundred races. They felt elated with *schadenfreude*.

"You are underestimating the emperor." Li Qiye disagreed: "You think he went around seducing women just because of love or lust? That's too shallow of a perspective. Emperors have no need for that to show off their charisma or resort to physical pleasures for satisfaction."

"Please elaborate." Weng smiled wryly and said: "I am foolish and not aware of the emperor's real intent?"

"There were two main reasons outside of just causing chaos. First, leaving his offsprings and their powerful bloodline to leave among the three races. This would strengthen the golem race. Second, it was to stain the bloodlines of the three races. His imperial bloodline on top of being the first emperor of the golems meant that it was extremely mighty. His blood would overwhelm the three races' bloodlines. This is the reason why his bloodline is still part of their lineages after so many years have passed."

He paused for a bit before continuing: "His exploits weren't for romance, only for the golems. Otherwise, why would so many Grand Emperors chase after him back then? Do you think they cared about something as trivial as romantic scandals and affairs? That they would risk being exposed to Heavenly Executions just to chase him? No, emperors did not care at all about this type of matter. However, Immortal Emperor Wan Shi's bloodline was too powerful. It would take roots among the three races so the Grand Emperors didn't want to see the golems grow stronger. That's why they started their hunt."

He couldn't help but smile while recalling this matter. It was a very lively scene back then when the emperor was being chased everywhere.

“That’s quite respectable, regular people like us can’t compare to his vision.” Weng said with admiration.

The romantic exploits of the emperor were passed down to future generations. However, many would stop at the surface level; few were aware of the emperor’s real intent.

Just think about it, the emperor ascended during a time when the hundred races were subservient to the Divine, Devil, and Heaven Races. Nevertheless, he chose to root his powerful bloodline among their ranks. What could this be but another method of strengthening the golem race?

“Emperors have their own brilliant ideas.” Li Qiye said: “This applies to all of them, not just Immortal Emperors. Their vision made them work harder for the sake of their race.”

Weng nodded in agreement. Of course, these existences were unreachable for him. Even after working for a lifetime, he might not be able to see any of them. The best he could do was listen to their legends.

Two days later, Weng finished all the preparations for the examination at Ji Lin. Thus, they embarked for Jilin City. He brought along his two disciples, He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan.

Xiaoshan naturally would tag along because she was waiting on Li Qiye at the moment. As for He Chen, Weng wanted him to broaden his horizon with this trip.

“Sir, I have to go meet the higher-up to talk about this matter so I can’t go with you, please excuse me.” Weng told LI Qiye: “This is my Junior Brother, he’ll be in charge when I’m not around. Just tell him if you need anything.”

He introduced his Junior Brother, Shi Sou, to Li Qiye. The guy

was a prudent person and not one to waste words. After the initial greetings, he stood quietly to the side.

Even He Chen who was annoyed with Li Qiye felt excitement for the trip. He had visited Jilin before with his master. However, it was a rushed endeavor. Someone from a tiny sect like him visiting Jilin was like a farmer boy entering a metropolis.

Jilin City was the headquarter of the clan. There were seven hundred lineages and three hundred countries under the clan's jurisdiction. A small sect like Sago Palm wasn't even counted in this mix. However, the clan didn't interfere at all with these sects' administration. Thus, they were only under the banner of the clan in-name-only.

The truth that only Jilin City was truly under the clan's control, the only place where they governed. It had absolute influence and authority in this place. Any visiting sect and lineage would need to show the clan some face in this city.

The Jilin Clan had three Immortal Monarchs and mainly consisted of humans. It was created by Immortal Monarch Jilin and was very young compared to the imperial lineages of the three races. Nevertheless, this didn't deter its influence at Pure.

More importantly, two of the Immortal Monarchs from the clan were rumored to still be alive, albeit in a state of seclusion. Only Nightfall Immortal Monarch was away since she had participated in the sixth expedition.

These two monarchs were the reason why the Jilin was virtually untouchable in Pure. Of course, Nightfall Immortal Monarch contributed to this as well. Back then, she had eleven palaces and eleven wills, a being so close to the highest level. All of the other emperors in her generation were no match for her. Her strength, to a certain extent, increased the influence and prestige of her clan.

I skipped the next several lines, it is nearly the exact repetition of Li Qiye's explanation in narrative form. This does happen a lot in

ED and other CN novels, but I usually try to rephrase it instead of omission. However, the more I think about it, a real editing process would completely remove egregious offenders. I'm very careful and deliberate about omission. It is not to save time; I have just wasted more time thinking about whether to rephrase or to leave them out versus just typing them. For the sake of the inquisitive readers, I'll type them out here so that you guys know what I'm talking about without having to go to the raw - "In fact, characters at the level of Grand Emperor didn't care about scandals and affairs. Plus, coming out would expose them to Heavenly Executions. However, Immortal Emperor Wan Shi's bloodline was too powerful and would directly stain the bloodlines of their three races. If they had let him continued, his bloodline would have flourished everywhere. That's why the Grand Emperors from the three races decided to interfere and hunt Immortal Emperor Wan Shi." I didn't see any new information being added in the narrative. In the past, I would usually just type it out and move on but my style has changed a bit since then. This should, ultimately, be a better reading experience for the western readers. Once again, I'm very hesitant about omitting text and will continue to do so in the future.

Chapter 1756: Jilin City

Shi Sou brought Shen Xiaoxian and He Chen to Jilin City with Li Qiye. Staring at this behemoth of a city from the distance was a moving experience.

This sizable city was built within a vast forest and had towering walls made from treasure metals that emitted a cold luster. These impregnable walls shielded the city from the ferocious beasts outside.

Contrary to the thick forests, the city was very lively. It had rolling hills and pavilions built next to each other. The stone paved streets led the way to the valleys and mountains, connected together by many bridges.

Some buildings leaned on the hills while certain palaces were built on mounds. Of course, temples were floating in the sky as well. All of these different architecture pieces decorated the city, giving it a very prosperous appearance.

The streets were filled with people and carriages. Newcomers would be in awe by this scene and left unable to look away.

“Jilin City.” Memories of certain people and things appeared in Li Qiye’s mind, causing a slight ripple in his emotion.

Since Pure was the second biggest haven for the hundred races, he naturally left his marks in this city when he was the Dark Crow.

“Young Master, you have been here before?” Shen Xiaoshan asked after seeing his expression.

It would surprise her in the past, addressing a mortal in this manner. But now, she found it completely appropriate.

Of course, He Chen didn’t like this but there was nothing he could do since it was his Senior Sister’s wish and could only channel his annoyance towards Li Qiye instead.

“A couple of times.” Li Qiye said nonchalantly. The group naturally didn’t know that he had left behind some heaven-shattering tales on this land.

“Please, at least try to come up with a plausible story.” He Chen snorted with derision: “It’s extremely far from West Bank to Jilin. Not to mention a mortal, even an ordinary cultivator would never be able to make the trip. Next time, do better or people will know that you’re lying right away.”

He Chen’s attack made sense. It would have required too much time relying on their Martial Uncle to fly them to Jilin. That was why they borrowed gateways from the great powers to reach Jilin. Otherwise, this trip would have taken a much longer period.

“Junior Brother, don’t speak in this manner.” Shen Xiaoshan no longer doubted Li Qiye. She defended: “[He is a knowledgeable scholar and would win the favors of many great powers. I’m sure they were willing to lend him their gateways.](#)”

“Hmph, who would believe this? A mortal being viewed highly by great powers? Easier said than done.” He Chen found his Senior Sister’s trust in Li Qiye completely astounding.

It was because he couldn’t stay close to Li Qiye and interact with him more. There was a lack of awareness so he found such a respectful attitude from his sister to be strange. However, the best he could do against Li Qiye was talk due to his master’s instruction.

Of course, Li Qiye didn’t care at all and only chuckled in response.

“We’ll find a place to stay in the city first and wait for Senior Brother to meet up with us.” Despite Shi Sou’s quiet nature, the juniors still respected him so after his comment, He Chen stopped arguing with his Senior Sister.

The moment the group got inside, they could feel the prosperity of Jilin. This bustling scene could truly mesmerize many experts.

The cultivators from the smaller sects would even forget their way home.

In fact, since the olden days, numerous cultivators had their dao heart affected by the allure of life. From then on, they became lost within the coil and never improved their cultivation.

Though this wasn't the two young ones' first time at Jilin, this majestic city still made them curious as they darted their eyes around. Shen Xiaoshan was much more reserved, being a girl and all, unlike He Chen. There was no semblance of pride or posturing; the guy looked around like a village boy's first time visiting the city.

Shi Sou was much better in this regards since he had been here more often than the juniors. Plus, at his age, he was mature in his conduct. Of course, it didn't last long since he also became interested in certain trinkets and treasures along the streets.

Contrary to the other three, Li Qiye - the mortal in the group - was much more aloof. He walked freely since this city wasn't that new to him. He had seen bigger and older cities.

Shi Sou eventually brought them to a small courtyard in an average hotel. There were naturally more extravagant hotels in the city but Sago Palm couldn't afford such luxury. Even if they could money-wise, it would show too much arrogance and a lack of decorum. Thus, an average hotel like this was perfect for them.

"Let's go take a look outside." After a quick wash, Li Qiye told Shen Xiaoshan who was waiting on him.

"Where to, Young Master?" She asked.

"Anywhere." Li Qiye smiled and said: "Since we're here at this prosperous city, might as well buy some items or weapons."

She was slightly surprised and softly replied: "The currency in Jilin is Chaos Stone, not gold or silver."

This was a delicate way of putting it. She was afraid that Li Qiye

didn't have any money so she tactfully reminded him, not wishing to see an embarrassing situation in the future.

It was hard to connect her current self with her previous prideful personality.

"I know, I don't have any Chaos Stones though but that's fine, I can get whatever I want in Pure." Li Qiye naturally understood the implication.

'This is Jilin we're talking about.' She thought after being taken aback by his response. Once she regained her wits, Li Qiye was already outside so she gave chase.

Meanwhile, He Chen was also eager to take a stroll. However, they came this time for Li Qiye's examination. Without the permission from the seniors, he didn't dare to go alone so he was quite happy to see Li Qiye going out. He followed right away without caring about Li Qiye's opinion.

Shi Sou had to follow as well. His responsibility was to protect Li Qiye so he didn't dare to let the guy go alone. He wouldn't be able to answer to his Senior Brother if something were to happen.

Li Qiye led the group around the streets. He looked around casually as if there was no goal at all.

Of course, he was looking for a certain place while checking out other items. Perhaps there would be some notable treasures or artifacts along the way. Alas, few items could get in his sight at this moment.

So along the way, he saw many decent items but they weren't enough to interest him. On the other hand, He Chen had a jolly good time. Even the reserved Shen Xiaoshan was tempted after seeing some treasures displayed in the small vendors.

Unfortunately, even the Senior Sister in a small sect like Sago Palm didn't have that much spending money. It was a pittance compared to disciples from the great powers.

“Come, come, everyone. Take a look at this Heaven Bestowment Dao Fetus taken from the corpse of an immortal crane, it’s perfect to make a crescent blade out of. Due to my negative financial situation, I have to sell it for 500 Dao Master Chaos Stones. Come, come, don’t miss it!” A small shop was advertising a dazzling dao fetus with a crescent shape.

Xiaoshan was moved to see this dao fetus and couldn’t avert her eyes. Plus, she could definitely afford 500 Chaos Stones of this particular grade.

“Fairy, do you want to buy it? This is a once in a lifetime opportunity.” The merchant was quite discerning and recognized her interest right away.

Li Qiye instantly pulled her back and stared at the merchant to say: “Your imitation skill is too rough. Next time, don’t spray so much refined powders on the stone, just one-third of this is enough. It’s overly bright, those who have seen a Heaven Bestowment Dao Fetus would know right away that it is fake.”

The merchant’s expression shifted as he took one step back. The two young ones were surprised as well. Even Shi Sou felt the same way because he couldn’t tell that the stone was fake.

Xiaoshan has started addressing Li Qiye as “sir”, just like her master. However, using “sir” in this line feels weird because she is not talking to him, and the fact that she calls him Young Master on a direct address. The word “sir” has no real direct translation that I’m aware of. It can mean “sir”, “mister”, “teacher”. I usually see it used to show respect for scholars, teachers, strategists, poets, and people who are about to take the national examination in ancient China. Basically, anyone with an education

Chapter 1757: Imperial Cabinet

The merchant's reaction betrayed him wholly. However, he looked at Li Qiye and saw that the guy had no cultivation to speak of. He grew bolder and sneered: "Ha, ignorant mortal, daring to blabber some nonsense today and besmirching my golden reputation? If all of you don't give a proper answer, don't think about leaving."

His attitude alarmed Shi Sou. He didn't wish to cause trouble inside the Jilin Clan's territory. It could bring about a self-destroying disaster.

He wanted to apologize but Li Qiye raised his hand to stop him and spoke without batting an eye: "Try and see if I won't make a ball out of your head."

The merchant froze after hearing these strong words uttered in such a calm manner. Even though this seemingly ordinary man had no cultivation to speak of, the merchant still felt an overwhelming chill. He didn't have the courage to react and only stood there looking silly.

Li Qiye turned and left without a second glance at the guy. Shen Xiaoshan gave chase and whispered softly: "Thank you."

"Just child's play." Li Qiye smiled freely and continued forward.

At the same time, He Chen stared curiously at the petrified merchant since he didn't quite catch what happened earlier.

Shi Sou glanced at the merchant before quietly following Li Qiye with his head tilted in rumination.

The group strolled randomly around for a bit before they made it to a small shop located on an inconspicuous street.

No one would take note of this particular shop with a wooden sign hanging on top of the door. It was loose and crooked after the long years. This type of shop, surprisingly, had quite a

domineering name. The words, “Imperial Cabinet”, were carved on the sign. The powerful calligraphy was expertly done, clearly by the work of a master.

To the top-right corner of each word was a tiny stamp in the shape of a crow. No one would actually see it without paying great attention.

Li Qiye smiled after reading the sign then brought the group inside. After entering, the group found that this small shop wasn't actually that small. It was the size of a chamber despite the tiny entrance. Alas, the content wasn't matching its domineering name at all.

There were a bunch of items inside, a few piles of stones here and a pile of dried wood there. In another corner was a bunch of household items...

In short, this didn't look like a shop at all, only a garbage heap. Everything was casually thrown on the ground on top of each other without any management.

There was an old shopkeeper inside. His eyes were old and blurry; at this moment, he was trying to thread a needle to fix his worn-out cotton robe; it required his full attention.

Li Qiye didn't disturb him and only watched with both hands behind his back as if he was watching an art show.

He Chen was too young and couldn't stand still. He walked around, looking and touching everything he found interesting.

Shen Xiaoshan stood quietly next to Li Qiye as he observed the old shopkeeper. She was curious about why he chose this decrepit shop. Just what was here that attracted his attention?

Even though Li Qiye was virtually a mortal, she was aware of his knowledge and wisdom and respected him for it. Shi Sou was also staring but his target was Li Qiye instead. The guy prompted many questions in his mind. He gradually understood why his Senior

Brother was so respectful towards the mortal. Just the guy's calm and patient demeanor alone was exceptional.

After a long time, the shopkeeper finally moved the thread through the hole. This seemed to be a huge relief for him as he sighed and finally noticed the waiting customers.

"Sorry for the long wait, everyone." He revealed a friendly smile: "Old eyes are no good now, can't do anything right. May I ask what you all are looking for? Pawning some treasures or buying some artifacts?"

"You can do that here?" Xiaoshan glanced around again after hearing this. The items scattered on the ground resembled trash more than treasures.

"Yes, we are fair and reputable here." The old man smiled in response.

"How much is this bottle?" The wandering He Chen found a jade bottle under a table. He blew away the dust and found it quite cute. The more he looked at it, the more he liked it so he inquired about buying it.

In his mind, nothing in this shop was worth any money so he could definitely afford it.

"Ah, Young Noble, you are quite keen. This bottle came from the Gold Continent, an antique. If you like it, then it'll be 50,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones." The shopkeeper responded.

"Fif-fifty million Dao Sage Chaos Stones..." He Chen shuddered after hearing this with a loosened grip. The bottle fell off to his horror but he reacted quickly enough and caught it in time.

"Shopkeeper, are, are you confused? This bottle is worth 50,000,000 chaos stones?" He Chen stuttered.

This was an unimaginable number. Not to mention him, even his sect couldn't come up with just one Dao Sage Chaos Stone. As for 50,000,000 stones... selling his sect wouldn't come close to netting

that amount.

This sky-high price naturally scared him. He held the bottle tightly lest it were to fall and break.

“That is really too much.” Xiaoshan found the price inconceivable as well.

“Reputation is very important to us, we do not lie to customers.” The shopkeeper smiled.

“Carved from the rarest Heat-jade in Gold Continent produced by the Qian Clan, a perfect piece even. The crafter has perfected his technique from the Heaven Race and used vitality to gestate it for at least 30,000 years. Moreover, the owner of this vitality had one of the three progenitor bloodlines of the Heaven Race. This, in turn, gives the bottle the ability to suppress both gods and devils...” Li Qiye glanced at it and began to explain: “It is quite old now, slightly before or after Emperor Hunt. So, 50,000,000 chaos stones is indeed a fair price. If this was a bigger store or an auction house, it could possibly be sold for up to 70,000,000 chaos stones.”

The group was certainly shocked. They didn’t know whether Li Qiye was speaking the truth or not so they stared at the shopkeeper for verification. The old man was astonished as well. He tidied his robe before cupping his fist at Li Qiye: “I have eyes yet couldn’t see Mount Tai. Sir, you are very well-informed, just needing a single glance to grasp everything. This is a very rare ability.”

He Chen stood there with his mouth agape. Li Qiye was completely right with his smooth description. Just how knowledgeable was this guy to recognize this jade bottle right away?

Shi Sou was still a big shot despite his humble background but he couldn’t see how this bottle was special at all. But Li Qiye, a mortal, was so clear about this matter. Such vision and knowledge would shame many cultivators.

Shen Xiaoshan was slightly surprised but she took it better than the rest. In her eyes, this man knew everything and was peerless in this aspect. Inadvertently, she took pride in his achievements. There was nothing he couldn't do despite being a mortal.

"It's no big deal." Li Qiye accepted the gesture and leisurely said.

"Sir, we don't have that many merchandises here. Please take a look and comment." The shopkeeper invited.

Meanwhile, He Chen returned from his daze and carefully put the bottle back to its original position. He couldn't be gentler since he didn't want to break it.

Earlier, he was touching everything in this place. Recalling this sent cold chills down his body. If he had broken something earlier, there was no way of repaying it even by selling all of Sago Palm.

Chapter 1758: Treasures Within The Imperial Cabinet

The shopkeeper walked Li Qiye around to appraise his items but Li Qiye didn't seem to be too impressed.

Shi Sou and Xiaoshan were right behind him. They conducted themselves quite carefully in order to not break anything since these items could be worth millions of stones. The frightened He Chen was even more prudent and was virtually tiptoeing around.

Even if he was ten times more courageous, he wouldn't dare to touch any of these items scattered on the ground. What if it turned out to be a priceless treasure?

"Sir, what do you think about this crimson stone?" The shopkeeper occasionally picked up one or two items, some were on the ground and table.

All the items here were covered with dust and spiderwebs. If it wasn't for Li Qiye's comment earlier, no one would think that this shop had such valuable merchandise.

The shopkeeper was only picking the best items for Li Qiye to see. However, what treasures had Li Qiye not seen before? Thus, he only casually smiled or commented briefly at the given items.

It was the same for this stone. He simply said: "A crimson divinity stone from a mine in the Divine Burial Ground. It is precious but far inferior compared to a crimson-eyed demon stone."

It seemed that the shopkeeper's items weren't enough to impress Li Qiye.

"What about this old branch?" Next was a pitch-black piece of wood that looked like metal, covered with a few holes chewed by insects.

“Timeworn Soaring Wood, many emperors like chairs made out of this material. However, its value relies on how many holes are eaten by the phoenix silkworms. There are too few here on yours, so it isn’t worth as much.” Li Qiye gave a quick appraisal.

He didn’t comment on the majority of the items. Even when he did, it was only one or two statements. Nevertheless, this was more than enough to shock the group. Divine Burial Ground and phoenix silkworms? These were items that only existed in the legends but they were right before everyone’s eyes at the moment.

Not in their dream would they expect this tiny shop to have so many wondrous treasures. It was simply unfathomable. Alas, Li Qiye didn’t even want to glance at some of them.

His attitude astounded the group more than anything. Normally, they would never be able to make contact with these treasures at all but now, Li Qiye treated them like trash. Just how domineering was this?

Shi Sou was completely moved at this moment. He was utterly convinced by his Senior Brother’s wisdom. No wonder why the guy was so subservient to this mortal. Such scholarly gifts would be appreciated in any great power.

In the beginning, He Chen was annoyed at Li Qiye but now, he was staring at Li Qiye as if he was looking at a demon.

He simply couldn’t figure out how this mortal that couldn’t be much older than him had so much knowledge. He felt that this guy was actually a demon and even wanted to split open his skull in order to see if his brain was different from others’.

Normally, he was very confident in his talents. He learned and understood things quite quickly but he felt inferior compared to this mortal. Li Qiye’s knowledge was as vast as an ocean while his own was a mere puddle of water.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye’s appraisal was so attractive and charming in

Shen Xiaoshan's eyes. Her eyes lit up while looking at him. She felt that nothing else in this world could be more captivating than this scholar ahead.

Eventually, they stopped in front of a tiny, dust-laden cupboard and looked at the item inside. Who knows how long since this cupboard was last maintained?

There was only one item inside. In the entire store, this was the only item that was stored "properly" while the others were thrown around. It was unstained by even a speck of dust as if someone has been cleaning it regularly. This was enough to show its value after considering the rest of the shop.

When Li Qiye stopped here, the other three also stopped behind him to stare at the item. It wasn't anything special, just an old chunk of bronze that had broken off from a bowl. It was around the size of a palm and had old, uneven edges, indicative of its age.

The three didn't know why this tiny piece of bronze was considered precious at all. However, they didn't dare to underestimate it since they were aware that this shop was extraordinary.

"Why is this treasure valuable?" The young He Chen couldn't help but ask the shopkeeper since Li Qiye kept on staring at it without speaking.

"This is our clan's hereditary treasure. It has been passed down for generations now." The shopkeeper explained in a respectful tone: "It has an irreplaceable position in our clan."

The group was stirred after hearing this. This piece of bronze was definitely an amazing treasure.

"Did it belong to an emperor?" He Chen eventually asked, unable to figure it out.

The shopkeeper smiled: "It's not an emperor's possession but even something better. No one can own this treasure since that

would be a supreme fortune. Outside of emperors, someone who can grasp it will be a talent as amazing as a true dragon soaring on the horizon.”

This answer only made the group even itchier with curiosity.

“For your clan, the value of this treasure isn’t in and of itself, not its materials but rather, the story behind it and its creator.” Li Qiye who has been staring at the item the entire time finally commented with a sigh.

“Sir, how do you know this?!” The shopkeeper staggered and stared at Li Qiye in disbelief. No one outside of his clan should be aware of this.

“There’s nothing I don’t know.” Li Qiye said flatly: “Imperial Clash, it has always been here as a symbol, just like the Imperial Cabinet.”

His eyes drifted towards the distance afterward. Who knows what he was thinking?

The rest exchanged glances out of confusion. They didn’t know what he was talking about. Of course, only the old shopkeeper understood the stories within.

“Creak.” At this time, the door to the shop opened with several people entering. A young lad was leading the way.

He was vigorous and full of energy, indicating his decent cultivation. The extravagant robe he had on showed that he came from a noble background.

The five disciples behind him looked quite powerful too with their sharp eyes.

Shi Sou’s group changed their expression. Shen Xiaoshan looked down on the ground, not wishing to be recognized.

However, it was too late. The youth’s gaze fixated on them. Perhaps they were his target in coming here.

“Oh? You Sago Palm disciples are quite busy, running ten million miles to be here at Jilin City. How rare.” The youth sneered.

He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan didn't respond. They were waiting for Shi Sou's lead.

Chapter 1759: Break Your Face

Shi Sou sighed inwardly after seeing the young man's attitude. What will come shall come and there was no avoiding it. His master worried about this the most but there was nothing else they could do.

He went forward with his head held low and respectfully said: "Please excuse our lack of ceremony since we didn't know you were here, Duke Liang."

"Old Shi, this isn't West Bank. No need for this type of thing." The youth arrogantly sneered.

His name was Liang Yiheng, a duke from West Bank. He was a trusted confidant of the West Bank Crown Prince so he had a prestigious role there.

Meanwhile, Sago Palm was only a tiny sect. Just one duke alone was enough to render their sect out of breath.

Shi Sou didn't dare to say anything to the ridiculing tone. This guy was a Dao Monarch and was much stronger than him. Only their sect's strongest expert and leader, Tieshu Weng, might be a match for him.

There was no lack of experts on the same level as Liang Yiheng at West Bank. Thus, it was easy for this particular country to destroy Sago Palm.

"I heard your sect master is very busy recently, running around to build relations." The youth's expression turned frighteningly cold.

Shi Sou shuddered after hearing this. The opponents clearly came for this matter. It looked like West Bank had eyes everywhere. Not even a blade of leaf fluttering inside their territory could escape from their eyes.

"Duke, not quite. Senior Brother is only going to meet some old

friends because he's getting up there in age and is afraid that he might not be able to say goodbye when his time is up." Shi Sou quickly replied.

Tieshu Weng was trying to meet people in order to climb up to the Jilin Clan. This was something West Bank didn't wish to see. Why would they let someone else sleep on their bed? Because of this, they began to apply pressure on Sago Palm. Of course, they had to tread carefully since they didn't know whether Sago Palm has been successful or not.

Because of this, Liang Yiheng's group came to Jilin for scouting.

On the other hand, Weng and his sect desired a breakthrough or they would always be at risk of extermination by West Bank. Moreover, it would be a silent death. No one would bother asking about it. This was an existential crisis that Weng needed to overcome.

"Is that so?" Yiheng's uttered coldly: "He is old indeed with not much time left. Go back and persuade him to get ready for his funeral arrangements so that his children can send him off properly." A murderous flash appeared in his eyes.

Shi Sou, Shen Xiaoshan, and He Chen were alarmed. This was both a blatant threat and the truth. If given the right opportunity, West Bank would definitely try to kill Tieshu Weng!

"Ah, Duke, you're quite funny." Shi Sou didn't want to dwell on this topic and waved at Xiaoshan and He Chen: "Come, greet the duke."

The two had to come and bow despite their unwillingness. Yiheng didn't bother looking at He Chen. He stared at Xiaoshan and said: "Old Shi, your sect isn't smart at all, are you waiting for His Highness, the Crown Prince, to ask? Miss Shen should have been brought to His Highness a long time ago. Fine, I'll speak in his stead since he is here too at Jilin. He doesn't have a maid to wait on him, so let Miss Shen come over to wait on him. She can warm

his bed as well and if she's lucky enough, His Highness will grant her a night." Yiheng sneered again.

The three were appalled at such vulgarity, especially Shen Xiaoshan. She turned red with rage.

"Whoosh!" Suddenly, a jade bottle came flying straight for Yiheng's face. However, he swung his sleeve and knocked the bottle to the ground to pieces.

"The 50,000,000 bottle!" He Chen shouted in aghast. They looked towards the direction from which it came from and realized that the thrower was Li Qiye.

The group became frozen and couldn't regain their wits. It was over, a disaster was coming.

"Who the hell are you?!" Yiheng turned towards Li Qiye and became murderous after seeing that he was only a mortal.

If this wasn't Jilin, he wouldn't be asking any question and would just simply kill the guy!

Li Qiye said flatly with a dismissive glance: "Get out of my sight before I become angry or I'll crush your head to a pulp."

"Ignorant fool!" Yiheng was livid. He was still a duke in West Bank. Even Shi Sou's group had to be respectful towards him but now, a mortal dared to treat him with such contempt?

"Go, break his legs and drag him over here so I can crush his head." Yiheng shouted at the disciples behind him.

"Little animal, you're the one courting death for provoking our duke!" The disciples aggressively rolled up their sleeves, ready to cripple Li Qiye.

"Watch out!" Shen Xiaoshan and the others were horrified. Li Qiye was only a mortal. It didn't matter how smart and knowledgeable he might be, he couldn't resist cultivators at all.

Li Qiye didn't bother to glance at them. He raised his right hand

and the piece of bronze that was inside the cupboard suddenly flew over and latched onto his hand.

“Clank!” Suddenly, a bronze glove covered his palm. It spewed out a metallic shimmer that seems to be hiding three thousand worlds with an awe-inspiring divinity.

“Boom!” He casually swept forward with his right hand and instantly blew them flying while vomiting blood.

Li Qiye then stared at Yiheng and said: “I’ll give you a chance to attack.”

Yiheng became pale at the sight of this glove but he had no other choice. He took out his sword and cried out: “Brat, die!”

A white slash rushed for Li Qiye. Li Qiye nonchalantly retaliated with a fist.

“Boom!” The sword crumbled while Yiheng was slammed to the ground with gushing blood.

Li Qiye didn’t bother speaking. He punched Yifeng’s face and one could hear the sounds of bone breaking along with Yifeng’s miserable wails echoing in the shop.

His face was smashed to a pulp. If it wasn’t for Li Qiye sparing his life, even one hundred of him wouldn’t be alive right now.

This particular bronze glove had a power of the imperial level. Moreover, it had unlimited usage. Even a mortal could unleash the power of an emperor. However, only emperors could use it with one exception, the Dark Crow!

“Crack!” Li Qiye stomped on Yiheng’s broken face: “I do not wish to kill in this place so I’m sparing your dog life. Go back and tell your master, whoever they may be, to stay out of my way and don’t touch my women or I’ll massacre your clans!”

Yiheng was a fish on the chopping board at this moment. It was too easy for Li Qiye to kill him.

“Right, you broke a bottle worth 50,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones earlier. That’s on you.” Li Qiye said flatly before turning towards the shopkeeper: “West Bank Country owes you this. If they won’t pay, use force.”

In fact, even the shopkeeper was stunned to see the Imperial Clash on Li Qiye’s hand due to an eternal and mythical legend in his clan!

“Scram.” Li Qiye kicked Yifeng to the curb, no longer caring about this matter.

Yiheng didn’t even dare to fart at this moment. He and the disciples from West Bank kept their mouth shut and ran while pissing their pants out of the shop.

Li Qiye then raised his hand towards Shen Xiaoshan. She took out a handkerchief for him while being very confused.

He wiped away the blood on his hand in a very meticulous manner as if he was fondling a lover. In the end, he sighed and said: “Emperors do not need this item while those that do can’t use it. Thus, it can only be left here for people to look at but so few could recognize its worth.”

Clanking noise resounded and the Imperial Clash fell down from his hand. It turned back into the piece of bronze and returned to the cupboard as if nothing has happened.

Chapter 1760: Being Shadowed

Shen Xiaoshan and the other two couldn't gather their wits right away. That scene earlier was too shocking and they couldn't describe it at all.

They didn't know whether to be surprised at Li Qiye smashing Yiheng's face or that he was able to use the Imperial Clash.

Of course, the shopkeeper was shocked as well, albeit for a different reason than the other three but still on the same magnitude. An ancient and eternal legend had appeared again before his very eyes.

Others didn't know and thought that this man was only a mortal. However, those who knew his identity and have heard of his tales would be stricken with fear.

This was an existence that could make the gods and emperors in the tenth world palpitate and had a penchant for creating chaos.

Li Qiye gave the handkerchief soaked with blood to the shopkeeper and said: "Have a look."

The blood that was wiped off the Imperial Clash was now depicting a lifelike picture. The shopkeeper used both hands to accept the handkerchief and saw the picture. He became astonished and bowed towards Li Qiye before carefully putting it away.

"Alright, nothing else to do here. Let's go." Li Qiye smiled and left the Imperial Cabinet.

The three eventually regained their composure and gave chase. Before leaving, they couldn't help but glance at the Imperial Clash inside the cupboard again. Even though they didn't know where this thing called Imperial Clash came from, the power of the three thousand worlds was quite incredible. It was definitely an unstoppable weapon that could slay countless experts.

The most stirring thing was that this weapon was able to be used by a mortal. It even looked like the thing was ready to accept Li Qiye as its master.

He Chen looked up once more when he was outside at the crooked wooden sign. It was quite funny because such a shop assumed a very domineering name. But he certainly didn't think so anymore and thought that "Imperial Cabinet" was a very suitable name.

The three simply didn't know what to say, especially Shi Sou. He stared at Li Qiye with awe and fear, not daring to come too close.

Just think about it, Liang Yiheng was someone even his Senior Brother was wary of. But now, Li Qiye smashed his face on the ground without even batting an eye once as if he was crushing an insect. No, something even less.

It truly shook Shi Sou down to the core since Li Qiye did it in such a carefree manner. It showed that he didn't give a damn about Yiheng or West Bank at all.

Just think about it, a mortal not caring about a cultivation country? Just what kind of power and domineering attitude were required?

More importantly, he didn't think Li Qiye did it out of ignorance but he simply didn't view the guy as anything noteworthy. It made him wonder about Li Qiye's identity.

He felt that the guy was completely unfathomable and worthy of reverence. Those who carelessly oppose him would die without a grave. Shi Sou shuddered again after thinking that his head might be smashed just like Yiheng's if he were to antagonize the guy.

He no longer viewed Li Qiye as a mortal but rather a primordial beast. Despite the guy's harmless appearance, Shi Sou saw snow-white fangs that could tear someone's throat off at any moment! He grew even more impressed with his Senior Brother's insight

and ability to win Li Qiye's grace.

Shen Xiaoshan wasn't thinking as much. In fact, she didn't even care that Li Qiye had smashed Yiheng's face to pieces. As she was walking alongside Li Qiye, she secretly stole glances of him and enjoyed a sweet feeling as if she was bathing in honey.

"My woman", these words left her an amazing aftertaste. Her heart was fluttering and she felt she was up there in the clouds.

The young He Chen had a different reaction. He worriedly said: "Since you stomped Yiheng's face in, what if West Bank takes this out on our sect instead?"

Shi Sou became nervous after hearing this since it made sense. Even though they were at Jilin, as the adage goes, a monk can run but not his temple. If West Bank were to blame this on Sago Palm, it could be completely destroyed.

"Don't worry, I'm sure their king has no time to worry about your sect at this moment. 50,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones are more than enough to make them anxious. They're digging everywhere now and even selling their cities and resources to come up with this amount, no time to worry about anything else." He chuckled and said.

The three glanced at each other and recalled the broken bottle. He Chen shuddered the most. Luckily, he wasn't the one to break it or selling himself wouldn't be enough. He was actually holding it earlier too. Even though it was in the past, his palms still became sweaty.

Li Qiye kept on walking forward. The group eventually made it to a deserted alleyway that had no visibility.

"Okay, time to stop tailing now." Li Qiye turned around and said.

Shi Sou's group was surprised and also turned back. At this time, they saw someone following right behind them. The guy must have been tailing them all along.

Shi Sou was thinking about other matters the entire time so he didn't pay attention. Meanwhile, He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan were too inexperienced to worry about anything.

“Ha, quite vigilant, aren't you now?” After being exposed, the person walked up, revealing himself to be a servant due to his uniform. However, he was a cultivator, not a mortal.

“Brothers, they got us, come out and meet our friends then.” He laughed and said.

Shadows appeared in the buildings all around the alleyways and slowly surrounded Li Qiye's group with unfriendly gazes.

Shi Sou and the other two immediately circled around Li Qiye in order to protect him because he was the one without cultivation in the group.

Shi Sou observed them and found that they all wore different items of clothing. Some looked like merchants while others had traveling clothes on. Some robes had sect markings too. In short, these several dozen people were from all over the places. They were all cultivators, not mortal robbers.

The group wondered when they have offended these people.

“Alright, I don't have time to talk nonsense with you hooligans, get your boss out.” Li Qiye leisurely said while being surrounded.

“Boss, that's him.” The dozens made way for one youth and a man to walk forward. The man pointed at Li Qiye and said.

Shi Sou recognized this man. It was the merchant who sold fake goods earlier on the street.

They have forgotten about this matter and didn't think that trouble would arise from that little exchange.

The person called “Boss” by the merchant was a youth. He looked only around the age of seventeen or eighteen and was a little short of stature. He wore a large robe to hide his fat stomach. This

looked like a successful businessman, especially his eyes, seemingly capable of finding deals wherever he looked.

Chapter 1761: Sheng Laoliu

The young merchant walked up and stared at Li Qiye and his companions while still beaming with smiles. He looked like a believer of amiability makes one rich, not a fan of violence at all.

“My brother told me that he had met a master. I, [Sheng Laoliu](#), wish to meet this master.” The fat youth smiled and said.

“What do you want?!” Shi Sou knew that it was trouble but he didn’t dare to show a weak side.

“Nothing, nothing.” The youth said: “We from the Hooligan Gang, earn our meals here at Jilin City. We’re at the bottom of society so it isn’t easy for us. Sometimes, we even have to pry the bones away from dogs.”

Shi Sou’s group was confused since who would want to call themselves hooligans? This didn’t make sense at all.

However, he remained vigilant. Even though the group was wearing shoddy clothing, they were definitely cultivators.

“So what?” The hot-headed He Chen immediately asked.

“It wasn’t easy for us to build up a solid and trustworthy reputation at Jilin. It took a lot of work, you know? But your group accused my brother of selling fake goods and besmirched our reputation, even almost hurt our brotherly relationship in the process. That’s why I can’t just sit and watch.”

“What do you want then?” Shi Sou became serious.

“Nothing, nothing.” Sheng Laoliu’s eyes squinted from smiling too hard: “We’re here to do business to get rich, fighting and killing aren’t our styles. I’m a fair person, since you have stained our reputation and made me question my brother, you must make reparation now.”

He cleared his throat and continued: “Ahem, like this, just buy

my brother's item for 8,000 Dao Noble Chaos Stones. This new number is for us to go have some tea on top of compensation for his emotional distress."

The group immediately understood and angrily glared at Laoliu.

"This is extortion!" He Chen shouted.

Prior to this, that item was only selling for 500 Dao Master Chaos Stones. But now, it was 8,000 Dao Noble Chaos Stones. The price jumped countless times in just half a day.

"How can you call this extortion? A merchant's reputation is priceless but we are also reasonable, this is already a cheap price."

"And if we refuse?" He Chen couldn't restrain his youthful vigor and uttered coldly.

"It's one thing to play nice but if some people want to besmirch our brand, that's a different story." Despite Laoliu's perpetual smile, he was getting ready for a fight.

The dozens surrounding group were warming up too, ready to get started at any moment.

The group became anxious and quickly took out their weapons.

"Sir, what do you think?" Shi Sou had to look at Li Qiye and was ready to follow his orders. Even though he didn't wish to cause trouble in Jilin, 8,000 Dao Noble Chaos Stones was not a small number for them.

Li Qiye glanced at Laoliu and smiled: "You don't think I won't flay you and use your skin as a foot towel. You're fat so I can't make leather boots out of you, but a towel will do."

"Haha, your tone is ferocious enough." Laoliu was still smiling on the outside. Even though he was talking to Shi Sou's group earlier, he had been spending more time gauging Li Qiye.

He continued on: "The truth is that my old skin is very rough. People have always wanted to do so but failed. If you try to do it,

I'm afraid you will hurt your fair hands."

"Not old at all." Li Qiye chuckled: "Your skin won't take long at all, now, the old skin inside the old cave is a different story. That one is indeed old."

Laoliu didn't expect this response and uncontrollably took one step back. In a flash, his eyes were deathly fixated on Li Qiye.

Li Qiye was still all-smiles in face of this gaze.

"I don't know what you're talking about." Laoliu struggled to maintain his smile and said: "You must have a great background, I still haven't asked for your name."

"Li Qiye." Li Qiye answered with a playful tone.

Laoliu searched every corner of his memories but couldn't remember this name. It meant that he had never heard it before. Nevertheless, he was unwilling to give up because information and espionage were his best skills.

"It's a shame that I'm too ill-informed and haven't heard of your name before." Laoliu replied.

"It's not your fault since you aren't qualified to know. Go ask Qi Gong, he will tell you." Li Qiye chuckled in response.

"Thump! Thump! Thump!" Laoliu instantly took several steps back with a pale complexion. He stared at Li Qiye as if this guy was even uglier than a monster.

He established the Hooligan Gang and they enjoyed tricking cultivators and even masters the most. When these victims brought reinforcement, Laoliu would always step up to face them.

However, his identity has always been a secret. Even the members of the Hooligan Gang didn't know where he came from. Nevertheless, despite his lack of tenure in Jilin, his abilities were more than enough to win over the crowd.

In fact, ever since he left his home, he had never brought this

topic up to anyone. However, Li Qiye was able to recognize him and even mentioned a dreadful name known by very few people. Such words struck him like thunder.

“This lowly one has eyes but can’t see Mount Tai. Please forgive me.” In the end, the pale Laoliu was no longer smiling. He cupped his fist towards Li Qiye before telling his gang: “Brothers, let’s go.”

With that, he turned and left, not daring to linger for half a second longer. His disciples were perplexed as well but they didn’t dare to ask anything and quickly dashed off as well.

The sudden development left the three slack-jawed since they didn’t know what was going on.

“Hmph, cowards, scared so easily.” He Chen snorted after seeing this.

Shi Sou remained quiet and stared at Li Qiye. He naturally knew that Laoliu was no coward. Those who dared to extort people at Jilin City were not so easily frightened.

Though he didn’t understand what Li Qiye meant, it must have been some earth-shattering things since it managed to scare off Laoliu. Just think about it, just talking about them alone was enough to send someone running. This was enough to scare him again.

This mortal ahead was too terrifying and made others shudder uncontrollably.

“Old Shi, where do you think you’re going?!” Right when the group was about to leave, another bunch descended from the sky and immediately blocked their path.

The group was surrounded again, this time by a matching, uniformed unit. They were robust with an austere appearance. The leader was a youth wearing a four-clawed dragon robe. He was full of chaos energy and had an oppressive noble aura. His high status was quite obvious.

“Wang Xiaotian!” Shi Sou blurted out after seeing the youth.

“Old Shi, looks like your sect is a lot more courageous now, not only daring to wound the duke but also call me by my given name!” The youth was as cold as ice.

Shi Sou was startled by the youth’s cold glare. Shen Xiaoshan and He Chen were alarmed as well because this youth was the crown prince of West Bank!

The crown prince was quite capable and ruthless. His position was earned with blood and merits and he was almost as powerful as the ancestors from West Bank now. He alone could destroy all of Sago Palm. That’s why Shi Sou was so scared at this moment!

Liang Yiheng came to Jilin together with Wang Xiaotian. After Yiheng’s face was smashed, the disciples brought him to their crown prince.

This guy got a strange name that sounds like a title. I have no clue whether it is a title/nickname or a real name without further context; but it is most likely a nickname. The problem is that it just sounds bad in English. It can be Sixth Brother Sheng/Sacred Sixth Brother in an endearing/street way but the Sheng in front confuses me, it means sacred and it doesn’t fit with the mold. I’ll keep it pinyin until I get some confirmation that it is a title/nickname

Chapter 1762: Laoliu Bootlicking

Wang Xiaotian was not a sight for sore eyes, at least for the three from Sago Palm, since he was much more powerful than Liang Yiheng.

So now, Shi Sou was uncertain after being surrounded by Xiaotian and his men. He glanced at Li Qiye again and saw that the guy still stood there calmly as if nothing was happening.

This was a calming panacea and made Shi Sou braced himself to say: “Your Highness, this, this is all a misunderstanding.”

Of course, he knew that a misunderstanding was no excuse for smashing Yiheng’s face. However, this was all he could say. They were already riding the tiger and couldn’t get down. Plus, the other option was to distance themselves from Li Qiye and this might not be a wise choice.

“Misunderstanding, this is your answer?” A murderous glint flashed in Xiaotian’s eyes but he showed no sign of anger and replied with coldness: “If your sect wants to keep on going, then follow me right now. We’ll get to the bottom of this!” He stared at the group and Li Qiye.

He had received some news about Sago Palm as well as Tieshu Weng’s recent attempts at joining the Jilin Clan’s examination in order to move up. That’s why he was paying so much attention to Li Qiye.

“Well...” Shi Sou shuddered before smiling wryly: “Your Highness, I am on important business, I’m afraid it’s a bit inconvenient.”

He knew that if he were to leave with Xiaotian, he should stop thinking about coming back alive. This was only a ruse to get them to leave Jilin. The moment they were out, Xiaotian would instantly kill them, or even worse, the most heinous of torture before

making them disappear completely.

Yiheng was Xiaotian's confidant so the guy was not going to take this lying down.

"Old Shi, you need to know that conspiring against a duke is a serious crime. Can your sect shoulder it?" Xiaotian became quite imposing.

He didn't only want to kill this group but also all of Sago Palm in order to make an example out of them! However, he was willing to let the three survive for now since they were going to become his evidence and justification for destroying Sago Palm.

An elder from Sago Palm harming a duke from his country? This was enough reason for them to destroy Sago Palm with justice on their side.

Of course, he had his apprehension as well. This was Jilin, not West Bank. He didn't wish to be so arrogant in this place. If he were to catch or kill the group in Jilin, the clan would definitely hear of it. This was not giving enough face to the Jilin. If the Jilin were to be unhappy, they could also mobilize their force to easily annihilate West Bank. Thus, he was trying to get Shi Sou's group to leave with him.

Shi Sou was aware of Xiaotian's plan so he couldn't leave with the guy no matter what. The only way to oppose West Bank was praying for his Senior Brother's success in negotiation.

Alas, the danger was right before him but he was helpless since he was not a match for Xiaotian. He could only rely on Li Qiye and hope that the guy would be able to avert this crisis.

However, Li Qiye was only standing there with a slight smile.

While Shi Sou's group was at an impasse, the rolling sound of a cart suddenly came into the alleyway, pushed by eight people dressed like servants and merchants.

The cart was loaded with a pile of merchandise so it was quite

heavy, resulting in a zigzagging pattern while moving.

“Move it, move it, we can’t stop!” One of the pushers shouted. The cart moved faster and faster straight for Li Qiye’s group.

“Hmph!” An expert next to Wang Xiaotian snorted before reaching out to stop the cart.

It was too easy for a cultivator like him to stop something like this.

“Whoosh!” Right when the cart was stopped, the eight men lunged forward at Xiaotian’s group like fierce beasts.

“Rumble!” His experts were pinned to the ground by these men.

“Who the hell are you?!” Xiaotian panicked and instantly wanted to run.

“Boom!” He was pushed down on the ground as well by another newcomer who sat on his body.

“Who are you?!” Xiaotian couldn’t move at all and cried out again.

“Your father.” The person pinning him down laughed and said.

“Bang!” Xiaotian was knocked unconscious along with all of his accompanying experts. In a short time, they were lying flat on the ground.

This development stunned Shi Sou’s group. This guy who came out of nowhere to take down Xiaotian had fled earlier. It was naturally Sheng Laoliu. The other eight men were part of the Hooligan Sect as well.

Shi Sou’s group was naturally astounded. Remember that Wang Xiaotian was very powerful. He alone could easily destroy their sect but Laoliu knocked him unconscious so quickly. One could easily imagine this guy’s strength.

Earlier, He Chen was even mocking them for being cowards who ran away after a few words exchanged. Now, he was getting cold

chills after seeing this display of might.

“Drag them out, they’re dirtying the scenery.” Laoliu told the eight men.

These eight men quickly dragged Xiaotian and his people away to a remote corner before stripping them of all their treasures and money, even their clothes.

This made Shen Xiaoshan blush as she instantly turned her gaze away.

“Haha, sir, these clowns are nothing before you. I’m more than happy to swat the flies away in your stead.” Laoliu grew bolder after seeing a lack of reaction from Li Qiye.

He bowed his head and cupped his fist towards Li Qiye. He was even willing to prostrate, if necessary. Though he was unaware of the guy’s background, he was certain that he had met a master, someone that was much higher than the common ancestors.

This was someone who could blot out the thirteen continents with his palm. Countless existences could only look up at this overlord. This was the reason why Laoliu ran for his life earlier.

However, after carefully thinking about it, if an overlord wanted to kill him, even one hundred lives wouldn’t be enough. The fact that he was still alive meant that the guy had no intention of killing him.

Now, Laoliu was a crafty and intelligent person. Even after the initial offense, the overlord still didn’t kill him. This meant that this overlord didn’t just know his ancestor, they might even be old friends.

That’s why he immediately returned and dealt with Wang Xiaotian in order to curry some favors.

“You are quite smart.” Li Qiye smiled while staring at the sycophantic act.

“Ah, this lowly one is foolish and blind. That’s why I offended you earlier, sir.” Laoliu smiled happily, clearly intending on doing some old-fashioned bootlicking.

Li Qiye gently shook his head: “What a waste of your great constitution, wasting your time fooling around like this instead of cultivating.”

Laoliu forced a smile after hearing this. He had amazing talents, an incredible bloodline, and a shocking background but he chose against becoming a famous genius.

He snuck out of his sect and loitered around random people from all over the world to do some shady deeds. Of course, this wasn’t to say that he was a bad person. He simply enjoyed the ups and downs of the mundane realm.

“Go, I won’t make it difficult for you.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve and said flatly: “If I see Qi Gong later, I’ll put in a good word for you.”

“Thank you, sir.” Lao Liu was startled after hearing this and immediately kowtowed. He knew that this was a reward others wouldn’t ever receive.

“Just say the words if you need this lowly one in the future to do anything.” He said.

“You’re a smart one. I’ll let you know when I need you.” Li Qiye chuckled in response.

Chapter 1763: The Prosperous Western Market

Sheng Laoliu was certain that Li Qiye was someone of the overlord level that could shake the world. Others wouldn't be lucky enough to meet someone like him so this was the fortune of a lifetime. Being rewarded by him was the accumulation of good deeds from his previous three lives.

That's why he exhibited great propriety and left happily instead of continuing to bother Li Qiye.

In the meantime, Shi Sou quietly contemplated and felt that Laoliu did it so much better than them. At this time, he realized that Li Qiye was even more terrifying than inside his imagination. Laoliu recognized this and immediately latched onto the guy's thigh.

Even though his Senior Brother appreciated talents, he didn't see through everything and only thought that Li Qiye was an amazing scholar. After spending the next several days with Li Qiye, Shi Sou found out that Li Qiye was something much more.

Shi Sou understood that Li Qiye didn't care for Sago Palm. The guy was only doing this because his Senior Brother was respectful. The sect wouldn't get a reward as Laoliu did just now.

Shi Sou sighed and accepted their lives that were destined to be ordinary. If they abandoned their high posture early on, perhaps they would have been able to win Li Qiye's favor. But now, he didn't care for them.

He Chen didn't dare to say anything earlier. His prior arrogance and superiority complex, at least before a mortal, were gone since even someone like Lao Liu kowtowed directly at Li Qiye.

Shen Xiaoshan didn't think as much as she stared at Li Qiye. This man was more amazing than anyone else and she felt proud

because of him.

“Okay, let’s go to see if we can pick up other good stuff.” Li Qiye smiled freely and led the group out of the alleyway.

Western Market was the largest shopping district in Jilin. It was virtually its own city with buildings spanning for a hundred miles. Shops lined up one after another with no end in sight.

All kind of stores were available in this place. There was even a popular adage - if one can’t buy something they want at Western, it means that they didn’t have enough chaos stones!

It ranged from the cheapest street front items to unbelievably high-priced supreme manuals, as long as one had enough chaos stones.

There were too many treasures in this vast market. Money and resources always poured in on a daily basis, enough to make people red in the eyes.

No one dared to cause trouble around these parts, especially with forced transactions, because Jilin was the main backer of this economic zone. Causing trouble here was the same as disrupting Jilin’s financial flow. The consequence would be unimaginable.

Once the group got here, He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan were stunned by the scene. Inexperienced youths like them had never been to Western before on their previous visits. All kind of emotions overwhelmed them.

The dazzling merchandises were an incredible sight to behold. People would need some time to settle down during their first visit.

Those from weaker sects would finally realize how tiny their home was in comparison as well as the lack of resources.

It was no exaggeration to say that a single shop in Western was wealthier than a small sect. Some even had items from Grand Emperors as highlights.

Just imagine, a few countries couldn't even have one imperial possession unlike the shops here. Looking at it from a different angle, one would see just how powerful the Jilin Clan was.

After all, it had three Immortal Monarchs with two still alive. Ordinary great powers were far inferior in comparison.

While walking on these streets with these beautiful treasures and ores, He Chen and Shen Xiaoshan simply couldn't look away even if they wanted to act like regulars.

"What are we doing here? To buy some treasures?" Xiaoshan quietly asked Li Qiye without any confidence.

She was the First Sister in Sago Palm and had more resources compared to her peers. In a tiny sect, she could be considered a rich girl. However, she realized just how insignificant her savings were after coming here and felt as if she was the poorest of the poor.

Plus, the fact that Li Qiye didn't have any money, not even a single chaos stone, made her even timider. She planned on using her life saving to buy whatever he needed but this was far from enough in this place.

"We'll look around to see if there's something worth buying." Li Qiye chuckled in response.

For millions of years now, he had become familiar with finding treasures. It wasn't only due to his discerning vision but also his vast knowledge. A complicated place like this was the best place for a treasure hunt. He felt as if he was a fish returning to the ocean in Western, a very familiar feeling.

Meanwhile, his companions finally looked away from the colorful treasures after a long struggle since they couldn't afford to buy anything.

Eventually, they made it to a pawnshop with an old horizontal inscribed board on top with the words, "Ji Store".

It was no secret that the Western Market was backed by the Jilin Clan. Thus, the name of this store meant that it was either opened by the Jilin Clan or had great ties with them.

The store was large with no end in sight and was much more extravagant compared to the Imperial Cabinet which resembled a dumpster more.

The treasures were laid out nicely on tables. Some were emitting immortal lights and hymns. The fragrance of medicine permeated deep in the air as well...

The workers in the shop darted back and forth in order to serve their customers who were here to find rare treasures or to pawn their beloved items. They consisted of big shots such as sect masters or nobles and enjoyed the greatest treatment.

Of course, a few were temporarily-embarrassed cultivators as well. They were here to pawn off their heirlooms.

Not all the items here had exorbitant prices. There were some ordinary merchandises inside these shops but the weaker cultivators didn't even dare to come in since they were already intimidated.

The group attracted many gazes. After all, everyone could see that Li Qiye was essentially a mortal while his companions were from a weak sect. Of course, their presence in this extravagant shop would make others stare.

Normally, it was very difficult for Shi Sou's group to meet kings and sect masters. Thus, all of the gazes made the group nervously lower their head like brides on their wedding day. They looked very unnaturally following behind Li Qiye and didn't know what to do with their hands. They didn't dare to run around or even speak. This was their first time being to a shop of this level.

On the contrary, Li Qiye was very comfortable and at home as he strolled through the shop.

These customers only took one quick glance before returning to their business. After all, this group was only a bunch of insignificant characters.

Nevertheless, the workers here still treated Li Qiye's group with cordiality despite their seemingly humble background. After all, they were here to do business. Money was their main goal.

Chapter 1764: Expensive Treasures

Li Qiye was indeed very bizarre as a mortal taking three cultivators on a shopping trip. The three cultivators looked like young brides following behind him. Their inexperience was clearly written on their face.

This mortal was the complete opposite. He strode confidently regardless of the location and perplexed everyone. This might be the fiercest mortal the people here had ever seen.

The workers here were discerning enough to know that Li Qiye was the leader of the group. Of course, this made them feel sad as well. Even though the other three obviously came from a small sect, they were still cultivators. Shi Sou's cultivation wasn't much in the grand scheme of thing but he was still someone influential in his own pond.

Normally, even cultivators from smaller sects wouldn't care for mortals; they considered mortals no different from insects. But now, Li Qiye looked like the big shot in the group while the other three resembled servants.

One worker, in particular, didn't think profit was possible but he still enthusiastically came up and greeted: "Sir, what are you looking for?"

"I'm seeing if your store has any treasure worth looking at." Li Qiye chuckled and said.

The worker was stunned at this outrageous mortal. Normally, mortals would already tremble just standing by the door but this guy was different with his tone. Even kings wouldn't dare to say something like this when they came to shop for treasures and ores.

Shen Xiaoshan group was scared out of their mind to hear Li Qiye. Xiaoshan's palms were drenched in cold sweat because she knew that Li Qiye had nothing in his pocket. This still didn't deter

him from speaking in his boastful manner. If people were to find out, they would laugh until the group hides down a hole.

However, this worked had seen all types of people before. He smiled and brought Li Qiye to a counter and carefully introduced him: “What do you think about this treasure? This Lionthorn Flexible Armor is a Dao King level armor. You will be very safe wearing it, especially because it is a defensive artifact, thus it doesn’t matter if your chaos energy and vitality are too weak.”

The group was instantly drawn in by the armor. Even He Chen was smacking his lips. Their sect only had one weapon at the Dao King level, their strongest. Their master was using it since he was also the strongest member of the sect.

All three really liked it since they were satisfied with just having a Dao King artifact. The actual quality didn’t matter.

Of course, after seeing the price, they realized all they could do was look since they couldn’t afford it at all. Even their master couldn’t.

Li Qiye didn’t even bother to look and said: “Forget it, show me the real defining artifacts in this place.”

The three were astonished even more because they thought Li Qiye couldn’t get any more domineering but he proved them wrong. The worker was stunned too. This was the most unbridled mortal he had ever seen.

Keep in mind that even some kings and sect masters couldn’t afford some of the treasure in their shop. But now, this guy wanted to see the real deals? There was no word to describe this mortal.

A few cultivators and experts in the shop heard him as well. They glanced at him several more times and thought that this mortal was too arrogant.

“Is this guy a [newly rich](#)? He doesn’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth.” One cultivator shook his head.

The majority of the experts here ignored Li Qiye afterward while thinking that he was only an ignorant mortal. Meanwhile, Xiaoshan and the other two didn't dare to look at other people because Li Qiye's attitude has frightened them completely.

It took a while before the worker gathered his wits and smiled wryly, not knowing how to respond. At the same time, Li Qiye didn't really care about what people thought of him since this was his normal conduct.

The worker then took Li Qiye's group to a counter in the very center of the shop. No one was in this spot due to a very simple reason. Previous visitors knew that the treasures in this central counter had sky-high pricing. Plus, even if one could afford the price, the shop might not sell it to them. It depended on the buyers' identity as well.

"The ones here are the most expensive in our store." The worker said helplessly.

Despite knowing that Li Qiye wouldn't be able to afford it, the worker still brought him here. This was just part of his job since he couldn't exactly chase customers away. Nevertheless, he was too lazy to introduce the treasures to Li Qiye.

There were several treasures displayed with two in the center. It meant that they commanded the highest price.

Shen Xiaoshan and the other two were right behind Li Qiye. If it wasn't for him, they wouldn't even have the courage to enter the shop, let alone look a look at its defining treasures.

One was an archaic zither; its old age was obvious at first glance to everyone. The other was a palm-sized wooden box with a faint green luster, seemingly carved from a whole trunk of sandalwood. Because it was just one piece, there was no opening it to see what was inside.

No one could tell the origin of these two treasures but the store

surely had their reasons for displaying them in the very center.

The group of three couldn't see why they were precious. They looked much more inconspicuous compared to the treasures on the other counters. There was no price listed for the two.

Li Qiye only glanced at the zither before focusing on the box. This item actually managed to attract his attention. The others liked the zither more since it was much more prominent than the box.

He Chen was very curious about the price of these defining treasures. He eventually grew bolder and asked the worker: "Why is there no price for this zither?"

This worker was amicable enough and smiled: "It has a heaven-defying origin, a priceless treasure. Money isn't the issue, it will only be sold to the fated."

"How can you sell it if there is no price?" Shen Xiaoshan asked.

The worker only smiled and didn't answer.

"That Phoenix Call Zither is not simple indeed." Li Qiye commented while still looking at the wooden box.

The term used here is fuerdai. Chinese term that refers to the children of the nouveau riche in China. Think Vancouver or universities with lambos and ferraris.

Chapter 1765: Phoenix Call Zither

After listening to Li Qiye, He Chen became emboldened and hurriedly asked: “What is the story of this zither?”

For some unknown reasons, the group felt more confident whenever Li Qiye spoke. With him as his backing, they felt that they could get through anything.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye was still looking at the wooden box the whole time as if it was the most beautiful woman in this world.

“Sir, you are quite discerning and knowledgeable to be able to recognize the Phoenix Call Zither.” The worker actually became startled.

In the beginning, he thought that Li Qiye was a young master, perhaps an illegitimate child of an expert from a great power. That’s why three cultivators were following him.

Nevertheless, the guy was still only a mortal in the eyes of this worker. Even if he didn’t look down on Li Qiye, he still didn’t take the guy too seriously. This was only another ordinary customer at best.

Thus, he became surprised to see a mortal like Li Qiye easily revealing the name of the zither. Many kings and sect masters didn’t even recognize the zither, let alone knowing its name.

Li Qiye seemed to be aloof since his unblinking focus was on the wooden box. The worker didn’t know what was so interesting about the box, at least appearance wise.

After a while, Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and finally glanced at the zither: “This particular zither is indeed a good item and it is reasonable to call it a priceless treasure. However, it is essentially useless right now in your possession, might as well use it as firewood.”

The three turned pale from fear. Remember that this was one of

the two most precious treasures in the store but now, Li Qiye called it useless. It was a blatant insult towards the shop as if he wanted to cause trouble. In a more serious scenario, shop owners would fight to the death to defend their reputation.

The worker was stunned by this response. He turned austere and said coldly: “Sir, one can eat anything but must be careful of the words coming out. Our store’s success has always been due to our golden reputation!”

“Your store does indeed have a good reputation.” Li Qiye ignored the worker’s demeanor and said flatly: “Without the phoenix melody, the zither is worthless. Only with its melody would the zither be valuable and peerless. Since you are selling the zither, it clearly shows that you do not have the melody because if you did, you wouldn’t bear to sell it right now. What is this about selling to the fated? It is only a way of finding the one holding the phoenix melody. At that time, you’ll try to make a deal for the melody instead!” He articulated as if it was no secret to him at all.

The worker became stunned and took one step back while staring at Li Qiye because this was a top secret of their shop, outsiders had no way of knowing. Moreover, all the workers here were actually direct disciples that have experienced strict examinations. They would never leak this secret.

“Sir, you are joking.” He coughed wryly in order to skirt around the issue but his astonished eyes said it all.

There was an old man sitting in the back of the store, its manager. It didn’t matter the big shots that came to shop, he would never personally receive them or even look at them.

He was a powerful expert from the Jilin Clan. His presence wasn’t meant for reception but rather protection. If anyone dared to cause trouble here, he would quickly take care of them.

After all, there were many precious treasures and ores here. Such a store required the presence of a true master in order to avoid

unwanted problems.

He immediately opened his eyes after hearing Li Qiye talk about the zither and the melody. He glared at the youth for a long while.

Li Qiye didn't care and looked back at the box: "How much for this wooden box?"

The worker regained his wits and hurriedly said: "Sir, well, we're displaying this wooden box for a friend. The person wants a defensive scroll of the imperial level. It can be from any race."

The worker's attitude became increasingly enthusiastic and respectful, not just because of his profession any longer.

He had no knowledge of this particular wooden box because another clan asked them to sell it. This clan had a great relationship with their shop.

The box was the clan's inheritance since an ancient era. However, the masters of the clan had no idea about the box's origin and why it was precious. Nevertheless, they continued passing it down to their descendants.

Rumor has it that this was already a tradition back during the days of their founding patriarch. This patriarch told his children that the box was priceless and is meant for the fated. Only the chosen one would know how to open this box. However, none of his descendants knew how to open it so the clan had no idea of the content inside.

As time went on, the clan fell into decline, especially in this generation. Because of this, they had no choice but to sell this wooden box in exchange for a defensive scroll of the imperial level. They wished to use this type of imperial law to rise again.

When the box reached the store, even the strongest and most knowledgeable ancestors here had no clue why this box was so precious. If it wasn't for the deep ties between the two sides, the shop wouldn't dare to sell this box here. After all, an imperial law

was too precious. No one would be stupid enough to make the trade for something unknown. Perhaps a crazy man would do so.

Shen Xiaoshan's group exchanged glances and understood that this was impossible. Even if they had an imperial law, they couldn't trade it for this wooden box.

Li Qiye only smiled after hearing this and looked around at the store. He instantly locked onto another item not far from there. He walked to the front of it for a better observation.

The worker and the three also followed him. This item looked like a jade cup. However, its base was very tall; any taller and it would look more like a stand.

A golden dragon was carved on the cup. This tiny dragon seemed to be swimming and very animated. Perhaps there was really a dragon sealed inside.

A harmonious aura could be felt instantly when people got close. It was very pleasant and fueled everyone's vitality.

"This is..." Shen Xiaoshan was surprised because she could feel the wonderful properties of this cup-like treasure. Her vitality seemed to be purified; even her blood was becoming purer.

It was hard to describe this feeling but one thing was certain even for a layman like her - this was an incredible treasure.

"This is the Golden Dragon Cup." The worker cheerfully introduced: "It came from a High God of the Divine Race, made from Sacred Recuperation Jade and used the blood of an ancient flood-dragon to create that little golden dragon, all of this came together with the High God's amazing crafting art. It can purify bloodlines and store essences in order to strengthen one's blood, especially those who have some ancestral blood."

The group shuddered after hearing this because ancestral bloods were very precious. Those who had them were dragons among men and destined for greatness.

“Another good item.” Li Qiye chuckled and reached for it.

If this was a while back, the worker wouldn't want him to hold it because a mortal wouldn't be able to afford it. But now, he didn't try to stop him at all.

The moment Li Qiye grabbed it, another hand snatched it from him. An aggressive voice sounded: “I want this jade cup, how much?”

The group quickly turned and saw that the rude person was quite young. He wore a royal robe with phoenix embroideries on the sleeves. He had an excellent stature while his eyes flashed with a horrifying glint.

There was a dazzling green jade on his forehead, telling everyone that he came from the golem race!

Chapter 1766: Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince

This youth had a woman as his companion and another worker helping them. She was beautiful and commanded an oppressive noble aura; this made it obvious that she came from a great background.

The worker was stuck in a tough position after this youth grabbed the cup out of Li Qiye's hand. He smiled awkwardly and asked Li Qiye: "The prince is very impatient, dear customer, will you look at something else?"

Li Qiye didn't bother looking at the youth and said dismissively: "Tell him to give it back, I want this cup."

The two workers became awkward. According to their store's rules, it was first come, first served.

The second worker rubbed his palms together and smiled at the youth: "My Prince, will you take a look at something different? We have a lot of treasures here, especially a new dagger that will be very suitable for Miss Lin.'

Even though a mortal like Li Qiye wouldn't necessarily be able to afford the jade cup, he was still first in line to buy because of the rule.

"No, I want this cup, it can purify bloodline, perfect for my sister. This will be my gift for her." The youth was very arrogant.

"Ah, sir, we have other treasures too. I'm sure you will be able to find the right one." After seeing the youth's swift refusal, Li Qiye's worker turned towards him and persuaded.

"No. This cup will be mine." LI Qiye flatly refused as well without backing down.

Li Qiye's attitude made the two workers speechless. What kind of

mortal dared to vex a cultivator? Moreover, this youth came from a great background.

He was on a shopping spree with this beauty and coincidentally saw this cup then felt that it was very suitable for his older sister. But now, a mortal dared to compete with him? This embarrassed him in front of the lady and everyone else here.

“Brat, can you afford it?” The youth coldly stared at Li Qiye with contempt. In his eyes, even a rich mortal wouldn’t be able to buy this level of treasure.

“Attendant, pack it up for me, we’ll pay later.” Li Qiye told the worker next to him.

This scared the wits out of Shen Xiaoshan because she knew that he didn’t even have one chaos stone on him. But now, he dared to tell the worker to pack it up? What if he couldn’t afford to pay when the time comes? It would be too embarrassing and awkward.

The youth’s eyes turned cold with a murderous glint after seeing the non-cooperating mortal.

If this wasn’t the Jilin’s territory, he would crush this mortal already. It would be as easy as killing an ant for someone like him.

“Hmph, only a mortal yet you still dare to bluster? Do you know who he is?” The beauty became unhappy with Li Qiye as well and sneered: “He is the Crown Prince of Heavenly Phoenix, the little brother of Heavenly Phoenix Princess.”

“Heavenly Phoenix Princess!” Shi Sou’s group turned pale after hearing this title.

Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince wasn’t famous but it was a different story for the princess. Many people in Pure would show respect after hearing her title.

This country was an imperial lineage, created by Heavenly Phoenix Immortal Monarch.

However, being an imperial lineage wasn't the proudest thing in the country. Their true pride was their princess.

She had a prestigious bloodline but more importantly, she was Jin Ge's fiancée. He was the successor of the War-Monarch Clan and had taken up the post of clan master before too. He was an emperor candidate and once threatened the thirteen continents.

Shi Sou felt his legs giving in. They were less than insects compared to someone like the princess and her lineage. Xiaoshan slightly pulled on Li Qiye's sleeve in order to remind him from going against the crown prince.

The beauty next to the prince felt complacent and sneered again: "His Highness' prestige isn't something you can compare to, be smart and scram now!"

"Never heard of him. Scram to the side, do not interrupt my shopping." Li Qiye ignored those two and told the worker again: "Pack it up well."

This was not a good trip for Shi Sou's group since they were repeatedly frightened by Li Qiye. They expected him to back off a bit after hearing the prince's identity but it turned out that he didn't give a damn at all.

The two workers were astonished as well. This might be the most aggressive and domineering mortal they have ever met, even going as far as to shout at the Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince.

The prince's expression turned ugly after being treated with contempt publicly by this mortal. If it wasn't for his rationality holding him back from killing in a Jilin shop, he would have crushed this ant long ago.

"Attendant, this is my card." He took out a VIP card made out of gold and handed to the worker next to him.

The worker next to him was surprised to see this card. The prince's status alone wasn't enough to enjoy this gold VIP card. It

must have been his father's.

He accepted the card and apologized sincerely to Li Qiye: "Dear customer, the prince is our esteemed guest and has purchasing priority."

The prince was appeased after hearing this and snorted: "Only a mortal, a gleam of light daring to compete against the radiant moon?!"

The prince normally wouldn't care to compete against a mortal. However, if he didn't release this anger today, he wouldn't be able to save his face as the crown prince of an entire country, no, an imperial lineage. If he couldn't take a mortal down a notch, it would show utter incompetence.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye freely replied with his gaze shifting at the wooden box again.

"Get the hell out now and I shall show mercy by not killing you!" The prince almost vomited blood after seeing that this mortal was still as haughty as ever and shouted.

Shi Sou's group was truly scared this time by the shouting prince. Remember that just his finger alone could destroy Sago Palm. This was even before talking about his older sister and brother-in-law. Shi Sou almost dropped to the ground in fear.

Xiaoshan tugged on Li Qiye's sleeve again, signaling him to stop.

Li Qiye ignored this and casually went over to brush his hand across the zither. A noise came about.

Suddenly, a phoenix roar resounded with the zither becoming bright. However, it quickly disappeared as if it was only a coincidence.

The two workers were completely stunned by this event. Meanwhile, the stunned manager immediately got up and walked closer towards Li Qiye. He cupped his fist and said: "Sir, you are a master. Your presence brightens our humble abode."

“This is our boss.” The worker quietly introduced.

“I see. I’m here to buy some toys at your store.” Li Qiye casually said.

The workers were taken by a storm with his attitude. Keep in mind that even kings and sect masters wouldn’t be received by their manager. They would even bow down when talking to him yet Li Qiye treated it so trivially.

The manager immediately grabbed the jade cup and told the prince: “My Prince, the rule of the store is first come, first served. Please excuse us.”

“Manager, I’m not trying to force the issue but I do have a VIP card.” The prince didn’t accept this.

He didn’t dare to become angry at the manager but he couldn’t swallow it down.

“This gentleman is our venerable guest with all the priorities, please excuse us.” The manager said seriously.

With that, the old manager ordered a worker to take down a dagger and give it to the lady next to him. It was quite pricey so she liked it a lot.

Nevertheless, the prince was still furious at Li Qiye and would surely kill him if this wasn’t a Jilin store.

Chapter 1767: Smashing

The manager used both hands and raised the jade cup towards Li Qiye and said: “This is a little token of our goodwill, please accept it, sir.”

This course of event astounded Shi Sou’s group even more and robbed them of their words.

Even before mentioning the manager’s respectful attitude, the guy was actually giving this pricey jade cup to Li Qiye. How unbelievable was this?

Even selling all of Sago Palm wasn’t enough to buy this cup but now, the manager was handing it over without any condition. Such an extravagant play was something beyond their imagination.

Li Qiye accepted the cup for a look before loosening his grip. “Bang!” The cup shattered on the ground with pieces scattering everywhere.

Today had too many surprises so everyone was stunned and couldn’t regain their wits, especially Shen Xiaoshan’s group.

In their eyes, this pricey cup could be their hereditary treasure if they were to ever get it. But now, Li Qiye casually dropped it down. This was simply treating money like trash.

Li Qiye shook his head and told the manager: “It’s not a bad cup, just not Old Ku’s best work though.”

In fact, when Li Qiye was looking at it, he thought about someone who was quite weird with his works. When this person focused during the crafting process, something amazing would happen. If he wasn’t, then the result would only be an ordinary piece.

Because of this, Li Qiye smashed the cup since there was nothing special about it so he lost interest.

Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince became aggravated again and clenched his teeth. He wanted to spend a large amount of money to buy this cup for his older sister. But now, Li Qiye broke it in front of him. This was the same as smashing his face with the cup. How could he endure such a blatant provocation?

Of course, Li Qiye treated the prince as air and didn't bother to look at him.

"Sir, would you like to go to the back?" The manager asked Li Qiye while letting his workers talk to the prince.

Of course, offending this prince didn't matter to him. Even the prince's father, Heavenly Phoenix Royal Lord, was only his junior.

Li Qiye nodded in response: "Fine, for a bit then."

The manager led the way for Li Qiye. This was a reception unavailable to even the kings and sect masters.

Inside the back room, he personally made some tea for Li Qiye with great enthusiasm.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye was pretty nonchalant while sipping his tea. He acted as if this was his house and he could do as he pleases.

The other three were still in a daze. Everything happened so fast and they couldn't digest it all.

"May I have your name, Sir?" The manager respectfully started a conversation.

Even though Li Qiye was a mortal, the manager knew right away that this guy was extraordinary after the previous scene. More importantly, he wanted to ask Li Qiye for a favor.

"Li Qiye, but you don't know anyway." Li Qiye chuckled.

The manager naturally had never heard of this name before but being the experienced fox that he is, he smiled and said: "Sir, you are a true dragon soaring deep in the clouds among the horizon, a hidden master. Of course, ordinary people like us wouldn't know

your name. It is due to our ignorance."

Shi Sou and He Chen glanced at each other. They couldn't describe their emotion at this moment. The manager was an unfathomable character in their eyes. If he were to visit Sago Palm, perhaps the entire sect would prostrate to greet him with a grand ceremony.

But now, such a big shot was so humble before Li Qiye and called himself an ordinary person. This was quite a shocking debacle.

Li Qiye sat there comfortably without answering so the manager continued to wait on him.

"I'm actually a bit curious. Why did this zither come out of the Jilin Clan?" Li Qiye asked directly.

The three were quite shaken since they didn't expect this zither to be from the clan itself.

"Sir, the truth is that our ancestors belonged to a branch in the imperial clan. Due to their contribution, the clan bestowed the zither to them." The manager replied.

"You do not have the phoenix melody." Li Qiye smiled and said.

The manager coughed in response and became a bit awkward: "We, the descendants, are useless and couldn't inherit the melody. Same with the imperial clan itself without the actual zither."

"But you believe that someone in this world will know the melody of the phoenix because this zither was brought into the clan in the past. That's why you display the zither here as a bait of sorts." Li Qiye revealed.

"Sir, the zither is useless without the melody. We do hope that this zither can find the fated one for it." The manager hurriedly said.

"I know the melody." Li Qiye chuckled. How could he not? The zither was his before it came to the Jilin Clan!

The group was shocked again. They didn't expect Li Qiye to know the phoenix melody of the Jilin Clan.

"Sir, you are the fated one. Of course, if you really want this zither, we are willing to sell it to you." The manager said.

"No, I do not need this zither. Plus, I don't want to take your heirloom." Li Qiye spoke.

"Sir, you are willing to pass down the melody?" The manager became ecstatic and added: "In that case, you will be our benefactor. Just say the words if you need anything."

"I want that wooden box." Li Qiye responded.

"The wooden box?" The manager was a bit surprised. Of course, he knew which box Li Qiye was talking about.

"That's not our item, a friend is asking us to sell it." He said.

Li Qiye nodded: "I know. I'm trading the phoenix melody for an Immortal Monarch's defensive art, you think this is a bad deal on your end?"

"Well, of course not. But we need to ask the clan because it is an imperial law." The manager replied.

"That's your business. To be frank, you're greatly benefiting from this trade. Must I say more about the power of this zither with its melody? Otherwise, it is as useful as firewood." Li Qiye leisurely added.

"Indeed." The manager didn't try to hide it since there was no point. The guy was knowledgeable enough.

He hesitated for a moment before making up his mind: "Then I shall be bold enough to take charge of this matter and accept your request, Sir."

"Since you're so decisive, I will be too. Bring me something to write on." Li Qiye chuckled.

Of course, he wasn't worried about writing the melody down

first. He knew that the manager wouldn't change his mind or tried to trick him. The guy didn't know his identity. A mortal acting so bold before him? This person would either be a madman or completely confident in his skill.

However, Li Qiye was no madman. A mortal not caring about cultivators? This was quite frightening so the manager didn't have any ideas about tricking Li Qiye.

After the manager brought a brush and paper here, Li Qiye wrote down the melody. After he finished, the manager carefully picked up the paper with both hands and carefully read it.

Despite losing the melody long ago, a being of his level could definitely tell if it was fake. After confirming that it was real, he bowed towards Li Qiye and said: "Sir, thank you for bestowing us our inheritance again."

Anyone else was likely to hold on to the melody because the combination of the zither and the melody was quite devastating and precious.

The manager personally went to pick up the wooden box and respectfully handed it over to Li Qiye: "The box is yours now, Sir."

Li Qiye accepted it for a quick glance before putting it away.

"Sir, may I ask you a question?" The manager spoke with a prudent tone.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "Go for it."

"What is in the box?" He was very curious. In fact, when the box was brought here, he personally appraised it but he couldn't tell what was inside. If he didn't know its owner, he wouldn't have agreed.

Chapter 1768: Secret Of The Wooden Box

In fact, Shen Xiaoshan and the others were curious, just like the manager, about the magical content. There were so many treasures in the store yet Li Qiye was fixated on the box alone.

They gave it a careful look but couldn't see what was special about it.

"I don't know either." Li Qiye shook his head: "But that's why I must find out. Very few things could elude my gaze but here we are now. Isn't this worth finding out?"

The manager was taken aback since he thought Li Qiye knew something and that's why he wanted the box so bad. He didn't wonder whether Li Qiye was telling the truth or not since the box was his now. No point in thinking about it.

"You are so wise already yet you still seek further knowledge, we are ashamed." The manager cupped his fist and said: "I'm sure your future will be boundlessly brilliant once you cultivate."

This was not an empty praise. He was an amazing expert but his knowledge was far inferior compared to a mortal like Li Qiye. That's why he had a very high evaluation of Li Qiye.

"The grand dao is long and arduous, no need to rush." Li Qiye said: "Cultivation is easy but maintaining one's mind isn't. Each step must be careful and polished along the way."

The manager felt a sense of respect after hearing this: "Your words can grant others a flash of insight. If you are willing, sir, I will recommend you to the Jilin Clan. It is not a bad option."

Shi Sou's group was shocked after hearing this. So many people in this region wanted to join the Jilin Clan. For example, if they could join, it would be like a phoenix soaring to the sky or a carp crossing the dragon gate. It was a glorious thing for both their ancestors and Sago Palm.

If Li Qiye could join the Jilin Clan without an examination, the result would be exactly what their master wanted. They could follow him and get connections there as well. Thus, the group jubilated and stared at Li Qiye, waiting for his response.

They all wanted him to say yes to this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity, coveted by so many.

“Join the Jilin?” Li Qiye chuckled and shook his head: “Sorry, I’m not planning on having a teacher. The grand dao might be hard but I believe I can find my own path.”

His refusal stunned the group to the point where they almost jumped off the ground. It was too unbelievable since joining the clan was so prestigious but Li Qiye had just refused it.

They wanted to persuade him into thinking it over but this was not the time and place for them to interject.

“Sir, your ambition is too great for ordinary people like us to understand.” The manager was disappointed but didn’t force the issue.

Li Qiye smiled and gently waved his sleeve at the other three. They didn’t know what he wanted to talk with the manager about but they still quietly left.

He then looked at the manager and said: “I’m not interested in joining the Jilin Clan. however, I am about the thing that flew into the clan after the sixth expedition.”

“You!” The manager’s expression changed. He instantly took one step back with a terrible flash in his eyes. It was full of murderous intention now.

However, Li Qiye still sat there calmly and said: “Manager, no need for this. The fact that I am here to talk to you means that I can annihilate you, if it wasn’t for your respectful attitude.”

The manager glared at Li Qiye for a long time before taking a deep breath and sitting down again.

He bowed and slowly said: “Sir, this is a top secret. How did you find out about it?”

Even though he wasn’t a direct disciple of the Jilin Clan, he was still an ancestor-level character with a great position. He only knew very little about this matter.

“Looks like it’s the truth then, it really happened.” Li Qiye gently sighed with a tinge of sadness after confirming.

“You tricked me just now?” The manager shuddered and said.

Li Qiye shook his head: “No need for that, this is just to confirm my speculation. The clan is trying to recruit people skilled in runes reading, this shows that there is a demand for it. However, these particular runes aren’t of this world, only up above.” He pointed at the sky.

He didn’t say anything else. Nightfall Immortal Monarch had participated in the sixth expedition started by Immortal Emperor Qi Zhen. The result was obvious.

The appearance of these runes wasn’t a good news so Li Qiye lamented in his mind.

“Sir, you are like an immortal in this world in terms of knowledge.” The manager was shocked at this erudite mortal. People would never be able to catch up and sects would love to have him despite his cultivation.

“The clan has it but can’t understand. Nevertheless, they didn’t dare to be too blatant either, so they started this kind of examination.” Li Qiye said.

“We shouldn’t talk about this too much.” The manager hesitated: “This is a top secret of the clan and I know very little about it anyway. If you are interested, why not join the clan? Once you are at a higher position, you will surely be able to see it.”

“I don’t want something that requires waiting.” Li Qiye chuckled and said.

He didn't have time to wait. The only reason why he agreed with Tieshou Weng was that he needed to go to the clan anyway on top of the guy's respectful attitude. This was to give a fortune to Sago Palm.

The manager sighed in disappointment. He truly wanted for the clan to recruit this great talent but didn't dare to force the issue.

Even though Li Qiye was a mortal, he couldn't see through him so a certain sense of caution was necessary. Plus, as Li Qiye had said, if the guy dared to act so arrogant in this place, it showed that he wasn't afraid of anyone. Provoking such a person was quite unwise.

The manager personally sent Li Qiye off when he left the shop in a sincere manner. At the same time, he also generously gave three VIP cards to Shen Xiaoshan's group.

The group was speechless as they were holding the cards and felt that this was a dream. It was a different story whether they could afford to buy the treasures here or not. However, little characters like them weren't qualified to possess the cards. Only kings and sect masters had this privilege. For example, even the Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince couldn't obtain one so he resorted to using his father's.

Of course, they were aware that the manager did it because of Li Qiye.

"Come, we'll go Stone Workshop now." Li Qiye interrupted their stupor.

They regained their mind and quickly followed right behind him. Despite not being able to see through Li Qiye, they were certain that if they could rely on him, this great mountain, it would be truly beneficial.

Stone was the biggest shop for dao materials at the Western Market. There were too many types of materials in great

abundance in this place, a favorite location for cultivations.

Everyone wanted to find treasures such as the right type of dao material which could result in a supreme dao fetus.

Chapter 1769: Stone Workshop

When one stepped inside the workshop, they would be dazzled by the mountains of materials. Even the treasuries of many great powers couldn't compare to this.

Shen Xiaoshan's group was shaken beyond words by the plethora of materials here. Their sect also saved up some dao materials but it was no match for even a tiny corner of this place.

Shi Sou became emotional after seeing this and thought that the imperial lineages were too lucky. If they had access to these resources, they would have soared towards greatness already.

Dao materials were very important in the thirteen continents. All cultivators needed them since they were required for weapons and treasures.

The artifacts in the tenth world were different from those in the nine. The majority of the ones here were crafted by combining dao fetus and precious metals. Meanwhile, the dao fetus were born in dao materials.

These fetuses were created by nature, normally gestating in a mysterious pebble or the remains of a beast. They had both chaos and primordial energies on top of laws of the grand dao.

Real weapons required these dao fetuses. Only then would they be able to use the power of the grand dao and primordial chaos. Otherwise, they would only be cold steel like mortal weapons. These fetuses actually gave the weapons life, in a sense.

The most common cause of birth for these fetuses was when the heaven and earth flowed together. This was when laws of the grand dao would appear. It could be inside an ore or tree; that's when a fetus would be created. Normally, the origin of the fetus would play a large part in determining the outcome of the weapons.

Because one couldn't see inside a dao material regardless of their strength and heavenly gaze, no one would know what kind of fetus would be inside.

That's why opening these materials became a form of entertainment or gambling in the thirteen continents.

The Stone Workshop didn't only sell materials and fetuses. Their main source of income was gambling. Visitors could bet among themselves or against the workshop.

The group saw cultivators from all over the world picking dao materials. Some were shouting like addicted gamblers, no longer caring about their own images as nobles and masters.

A worker immediately went up to greet the group and enthusiastically said: "Sir, are you here to pick some materials or to gamble?"

Li Qiye smiled in response: "Your store isn't enough to pay if I were to gamble."

The worker was understandably surprised by the reply. Keep in mind that their shop had the most brilliant appraisers in Jilin or even all of Pure. No one would dare to brag about beating them.

Nevertheless, the worker still said respectfully: "Then please have a look at the dao materials, let me know when you find something you like."

The group strolled around the store with the worker guiding them. Of course, Li Qiye was the only one really looking.

There were too many items here. Some stones were as small as a fist while others were as big as mountains. Moreover, the form varied too; metals were common while a rare one was made up from the spine of a flood-dragon...

Of course, they were separated into different levels with a varying price range. The cheapest was very affordable even for the young cultivators. As for the most expensive, well, even a sect

master would be left speechless.

Outside of just materials, there were all types of dao fetuses that have been taken out such as sword fetus, saber fetus, spear fetus...

The group of three was dazed while walking behind Li Qiye. They had never seen so many dao materials before in their life.

After taking a stroll of the store, he stared at the skeleton of a dragon in the central floor and said: "There is indeed a lot of varieties here."

"Sir, please don't laugh but I do think that in terms of the number of dao materials, we're definitely in the top three in Pure, if not first place." The worker proudly said while pointing at the dragon bones in the middle: "Take that Frost Golden Dragon, for example, it might not be a true dragon but it does have a strand of that bloodline. It's an old dragon at grand completion; we found it very deep in the northern frigid sea. The heaven and earth harmonization has occurred on its spine to create a priceless dao fetus. Of course, the bones themselves are precious as well. Usually, money isn't the issue when trying to find one of this level but our shop specializes in collecting dao materials. It doesn't matter what the guests want, we can satisfy their wishes. This is our store's unquestionable ability."

This worker went on and on about his shop. Of course, it wasn't all bragging since the shop was indeed capable of doing so, just that his diction was slightly exaggerated.

Li Qiye only smiled and continued to stare at the spine of the dragon.

One needed to cut the material out first in order to see if it was good or bad. Even one from a true dragon was not necessarily precious, just that the chance for a good one was greater.

"Let us go look at the White Adornments." Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and told the worker.

“Please, this way.” The worker instantly showed Li Qiye the way and didn’t look down on Li Qiye just because the guy wanted to see White Adornments.

There were levels to dao fetuses. The higher level would create stronger weapons. Thus, those who could afford it would all pick the higher level ones.

Dao fetuses are distinguished in the following order: White Adornment, Violet Force, Golden Inlaid, Orange Martial, and Heaven Bestowment.

Experienced stone appraisers could look at a material’s composition, form, place of origin, and background to determine the dao fetus inside to a certain degree of accuracy. That’s why each sect would have specialized appraisers to pick out the materials. They enjoyed a relatively high position with their ability.

White Adornment was the lowest level and the most common. It came in all shapes and forms so this was the easiest choice for many cultivators.

It was also the cheapest so cultivators from the weaker sects picked it. Of course, certain masters and big shots would do so too.

They were located in an inconspicuous corner and piled up randomly like a mound.

These dao materials were priced according to their size. The larger, the more expensive. Nevertheless, this didn’t mean that the dao fetus inside would be proportional to its material’s size.

They were listed as White Adornment by the shop’s appraisers who were very experienced and discerning. These appraisers rarely made mistake so the materials here were certainly at the White Adornment level.

Alas, even the heaven falls asleep sometimes. These experienced appraisers could also make mistake. Because of this, materials that

were determined as White Adornment could reveal fetuses at the Orange Martial or even Heaven Bestowment level!

This was the reason why some keen cultivators would come to this section to pick the White Adornments. If they were fortunate enough, some treasures could be found here.

When Li Qiye got here, many cultivators were already picking their stuff, with the majority being weaker cultivators since this was all they could afford.

Though the shop was usually full of customers, a mortal accompanied by three cultivators was still a rare sight. A few cultivators' eyes darted at them.

The worker quietly stood to the side and waited for Li Qiye to make a choice. Normally, workers wouldn't come to this section to help so Li Qiye's situation was very special.

He stood before the pile and began his observation.

"Pick a small one; they're all White Adornments anyway. A smaller one will be cheaper." A cultivator kindly advised.

Chapter 1770: Another Provocation From The Crown Prince

Li Qiye walked back and forth in his search to no avail at the pile of White Adornments.

“Oh, isn’t that the famous mortal?” A mocking voice resounded.

Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince and his beauty came by; they sneered after seeing Li Qiye finding items in this section before everyone: “Not enough money? Have to resort to White Adornment materials? If you really don’t have money, just tell me. I’m a charitable person and will give some to a daydreaming mortal like you.”

As an imperious character from an imperial lineage, he normally wouldn’t care for a mortal but he still had grudges from back at the Ji Store. A prince like him was robbed of a treasure by a mortal? How could he endure this anger?

Moreover, the guy also humiliated him in front of everyone. He swore to never let this go but still maintained a sliver of rationality because this was the Jilin’s territory.

“Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince!” The shoppers quickly made way while staring in awe at him.

Cultivators and even experts coming from tiny sects respected him a lot. His background was already prestigious enough but his brother-in-law was even more frightening, a member of the War-Monarch Clan.

This clan had five emperors! Moreover, Jin Ge himself almost became a Grand Monarch.

That’s why even the other imperial successors had to give the prince some face. The alliance between his country and the War-Monarch Clan was a dreadful matter to others.

The cultivators here found it very strange; what was the feud behind this mortal and the prince? Some felt that this mortal was fearless like a tiger, daring to antagonize the prince.

Li Qiye gave the prince the cold-shoulder and continued looking before finally finding one that he liked.

“This one.” Li Qiye weighed the White Adornment in his hand before smiling.

It was as long and thick as an adult’s arm and looked like a branch taken off a withered tree.

The worker smiled and said: “You are quite discerning, sir. This material was given a white grade by our appraisers but its origin is quite rare, coming from a Yulan Magnolia Stone Tree. After the tree died, it was buried deep under the earth before the harmonization of the heaven and earth to create the dao fetus. Maybe you’ll find something nice here, there’s a chance that it might have a Violet Force fetus.”

This worker was very enthusiastic towards Li Qiye and knew all the merchandises in the store like the back of his hand.

“I hope so.” Li Qiye chuckled. Finding treasures in this place was only a whimsical choice. If he really wanted a supreme treasure, he had many other methods.

“Hah, stop daydreaming. The appraisers here are all elites; a white grade will only be a white grade! There’s no way a mortal like you can find any treasure!” The prince laughed.

He would sooner or later kill this mortal but he also wanted to humiliate the guy beforehand so that others would learn the consequence of provoking him.

Li Qiye ignored the guy while the worker didn’t want to antagonize him. He said: “Sir, do you want to take it with you or cut it here?”

“Cut it here.” Li Qiye smiled freely.

Being treated like air by Li Qiye further infuriated the prince. His face became hot and his expression cold. He swore to personally make mincemeat out of this mortal after they leave Western Market.

The worker led Li Qiye to the cutting stage, or a casino in the eyes of many cultivators. No place was more moving in the eyes of adventurous gamblers. The slow cutting process was very entertaining and exciting.

Because of this, many would choose to cut their materials here or make bets with other cultivators and even the shop. The amount would naturally depend on their own abilities.

Prior to using the machine, one would need to pay for the dao material first. That's why the worker asked: "Sir, would you like to pay now or later?"

The latter was reserved for esteemed guests. The Stone Workshop has received news from the Ji Store. That's why they treated Li Qiye so well.

"I don't have any chaos stones on me." Li Qiye said.

The crowd was astonished to hear this. A mortal daring to come to the workshop to buy materials without any money? What a strange fella.

"Young Master, I, I have some chaos stones here." Shen Xiaoshan took out a spatial pouch and handed it to Li Qiye in order to save some face for him.

She still had some savings and she didn't hesitate on using all of them for him at all.

The crowd found it puzzling again. Both her beauty and constitution weren't bad. Why was she a servant to this mortal? No one could come up with a reasonable answer.

"Maybe he's a bastard child of a big shot?" This speculation came up a lot in their mind.

“How much?” Li Qiye opened the pouch. There was a decent amount inside, especially for someone like Shen Xiaoshan. She has been saving it for several years in order to buy a decent dao weapon.

“Sir, we priced this dao material at 15 Dao Emissary.” The worker replied right away.

He Chen was startled and blurted out: “Even a White Adornment is that expensive?”

Normally, a white-grade material would only sell for ten to several hundred Daoist Chaos Stones.

But now, the price for this particular one was a hundred times higher than places outside.

“Hah, you shouldn't have come here then. Wretched-looking thieves like you don't belong here.” The prince sneered.

He Chen lowered his red face after hearing this. He didn't dare to retort because the prince was above his level.

Li Qiye didn't care for the prince but if the guy chose to pick on his people, he couldn't just sit idly by. Even though He Chen wasn't a follower, he was following him right now. Li Qiye wouldn't show mercy to anyone who dares to bully his entourage.

“Who the hell do you think you are? Only an idiot.” Li Qiye said lazily without even looking at the prince.

The crowd was stunned to see this since they were aware of the prince's arrogance. It became worse after his country managed to suck up to the War-Monarch Clan. He became even more haughty and untethered.

Many were unhappy with him but they couldn't afford to offend him.

But now, a mortal called him an idiot right to his face? It was essentially a ruthless slap.

“Little animal, I’ll end you!” The prince’s expression turned ugly as he wanted to rush over and kill Li Qiye.

“Your Highness, please calm down. This isn’t the place for blood.” The workers nearby immediately stopped him from killing inside their business.

The beauty next to him pulled him back as well and said: “Only a mortal, no need for you to be angry, Crown Prince.”

Breaking the laws of the Jilin in their territory because of a mortal wasn’t worth it.

The prince was fierce enough but he didn’t dare to directly oppose the Jilin Clan. After hearing the exhortations, he glared at Li Qiye and aggressively said: “Mortal, if you want to oppose me, we’ll have a bet then! I’ll have your hands today!”

In a short time, the crowd quickly stared at Li Qiye. Killing was forbidden in this place but there was another simple method for settling disputes, gambling. The two sides could bet anything, even their lives!

Chapter 1771: The Gamble

The mass exchanged glances after hearing the prince's challenge towards a mortal. Even though cultivators betted every day at the Stone Workshop, it was the first time seeing this great disparity between the two sides' status.

“What kind of bet?” Li Qiye smiled. He had countless ways to kill the prince but this was the Stone Workshop. He wanted to make his treasure hunt even more entertaining.

“Because you can't pay the price, I'll trade for your arms. If you can get a Violet Force fetus from that dao material, it will be my loss and I'll give you 1,000 Daoist Chaos Stones. If only a White Adornment fetus comes out, you need to cut off your arms.” The prince revealed a cruel smile.

The crowd realized that the prince wanted to kill this mortal and even torture him beforehand.

1,000 Daoist Chaos Stones wasn't a small amount for Shen Xiaoshan's group but it was nothing for the crown prince.

“Just 1,000 stones? You think too highly of yourself but very well, if you want to bet, I'll lower myself to your level to have some fun, a pair of arms for a pair of arms, do you dare?”

“You're nothing!” The cold prince snorted: “A peasant like you thinks your wretched arms are worth as much as mine?”

“Same to you.” Li Qiye didn't get worked up and verbally slapped the prince's face: “The Heavenly Phoenix Country is an insect in my eyes, letting a bottom-of-the-barrel dweller like you gamble with me is already pushing my magnanimous nature.”

“You!” No mortal has ever dared to humiliate him like this in front of a crowd. There was even a comment about his country!

The crowd was left speechless. This mortal was still as haughty as before; he might be the most arrogant mortal they have ever seen.

“Scram to the side if you don’t dare to do the bet, a coward like you isn’t qualified to stay in my sight.” Li Qiye nonchalantly added.

“Bang!” The furious prince placed a sword on top of the stage and said: “This is a Dao King-level sword, for your arms!”

This noble sword of his was very precious, made from a Violet Force fetus and blood metal. A Dao King cultivated it for a hundred years so it had both chaos and primal energies.

“Only a Dao King Violet Force weapon, your country is really too poor. You need to be more extravagant if you want to bet against my arms. I’m looking down on your miserly offer right now.” Li Qiye said without batting an eye.

The prince turned red with rage. He knew full well that this mortal was egging him on but he couldn’t let it go.

“Bang!” He slammed a spatial pouch on the table and uttered: “There are 10,000 Dao King Chaos Stones in this pouch, high-quality stuff and more than enough to buy your dog life? Do you dare now?”

A commotion broke out after seeing the prince’s big play. Shen Xiaoshan’s group was shocked. The crown prince of an imperial lineage was indeed different; their entire sect couldn’t come up with this amount.

A pair of arms from a mortal wasn’t worth this much chaos stones. The prince didn’t want to bet his own arms or back down from Li Qiye’s provocation. If he were to show weakness, people would mock him so he had no choice but to go all out.

“Still not enough, add another weapon, a Dao Sage one then I’ll do the bet.” Li Qiye answered without looking at him.

The prince’s face darkened as he slammed another shield on the table: “Fine! This Violet Force Dao Sage artifact is more than enough for your life!”

This particular shield was created by combining a Heavenly Turtle Shell and a Violet Force fetus, gestated by a Dao Sage for three hundred years. It was an incredible defensive tool.

In the beginning, these artifacts, after their creation, started from the bottom. As their master became stronger, they also became stronger. For example, if one reached the Dao King realm, their weapon would also increase in grade with energies from a Dao King.

Li Qiye grinned after glancing at the shield and said: “Alright, let’s do it.”

The fish has bitten the bait, it was time for him to play.

Shen Xiaoshan’s group was shocked to hear this. It wasn’t wise to do this bet against the crown prince.

“Let’s get started then, if this White Adornment material can produce a Violet Force fetus, anything higher than Violet Force, then you win. If it is only a White Adornment or Violet Force fetus, then you lose and will have to cut off your arms!” He smiled cruelly.

The initial bet was only for a Violet Force fetus inside that dao material. However, he suddenly changed his mind and was afraid that Li Qiye would be lucky enough to get one, hence the change in requirement.

“That’s fine, cut it now.” Li Qiye leisurely agreed.

The prince sneered: “Hah, do you have money to pay for the cutting fee? The masters from the Stone Workshop command a high price. But out of pity for a soon-to-be cripple, I can ask my old friend to do it for you for free.”

Having said that, the prince patted a young man next to him. This youth was very elegant and handsome with an aura of conceit.

“Li Langxuan!” Many cultivators here recognized him. Some

even politely went up to greet him.

This was a genius of Pure Continent. His cultivation was great but the real reason for his fame was because of his other status as an appraiser.

He was the most brilliant appraiser in Pure with a greater understanding of dao materials and fetuses compared to his peers. Even some members of the last generation were inferior. Many sects invited him to be their appraiser but he had always refused them.

All the sects knew a simple logic. Having an excellent appraiser would save them a lot of resources while earning better dao materials. That's why this job was very desirable in the thirteen continents.

Langxuan simply nodded as a greeting. He was arrogant indeed even though he could back it up.

He smiled freely after hearing the crown prince and said: "Your Highness, thank you. I will try my best and do it for free."

"Just some cutting, what's hard about it? Let me borrow a knife, I'll do it myself." Li Qiye told a nearby appraiser from the workshop.

The appraiser immediately lent Li Qiye his knife.

"Oh? You're an appraiser too? A mortal appraiser, that's quite rare. I'm afraid you haven't even gotten the basics down yet." The prince sneered at this sight.

"Your parents weren't born yet when I played with dao materials." Li Qiye casually retorted.

"You!" Losing these verbal exchanges was taking a toll on the prince.

"Whoosh! Xsh! Xsh!" Li Qiye's speed was amazing as he cut through this dao material. His technique was sharp and masterful -

virtually perfect.

In fact, he wasn't lying earlier. When he gambled with these dao materials on the thirteen continents, Pure didn't have a country named Heavenly Phoenix!

Chapter 1772: Golden Inlaid

Li Qiye resembled a skillful butcher with his effortless knife technique to the astonishment of the crowd. Even non-experts could tell that Li Qiye was an amazing appraiser. His surgical precision alone could put anyone from the same generation to shame.

Appraisers from the Stone Workshop and the genius appraiser, Li Langxuan, became serious after seeing him at work. They knew that they have met a fellow master.

On the other hand, the prince's expression became worse. He assumed that Li Qiye was a novice, not a master of this level.

"I've never seen a mortal appraiser before." The majority of cultivators here was in awe.

This was something they have never seen before since it wasn't so easy becoming an appraiser. Normally, cultivators eventually became appraisers after gaining enough experience and understanding of dao materials and fetuses. Of course, the appraisers here were even more shocked. This mortal was a brilliant appraiser.

Li Langxuan felt that this mortal has reached a frightening level of mastery while watching his cutting technique. The crowd held their breath as Li Qiye sliced out another thin layer.

They were aware that the Jilin Clan was absolutely capable of starting a workshop in this place; otherwise, financial ruin was imminent. Thus, the appraisers here were exceptional compared to the rest.

A dao material graded at the White Adornment level should normally produce a White Adornment fetus. Only a negligible number of materials could be mistakenly judged by them.

Li Qiye finally removed the outer layer to reveal the complete

fetus. The cutting process was a true test for an appraiser. Any carelessness could damage the fetus inside.

“It’s out!” Everyone opened their eyes wider in order to look at the fetus in his palm.

It was a tiny saber that was made from laws woven together. The laws were full of primordial chaos energy as if the saber itself was creating them.

Golden strings appeared within this fetus together with the laws so they emitted a golden glow.

“It’s a saber fetus of the Golden Inlaid grade!” A cultivator shouted.

The grade of a dao fetus was the following, from worst to best: White Adornment, Violet Force, Golden Inlaid, Orange Martial, and Heaven Bestowment.

Thus, it was quite shocking for Li Qiye to cut a Golden Inlaid fetus out of a White Adornment material. The appraisers that could work here were masters of their craft but they have made a mistake with this particular material.

“I want this pile of White Adornments!” A sect master reacted quickly and immediately told a worker in order to buy everything in this corner.

The slower crowd felt a tinge of regrets for not being as fast.

Even though buying so many White Adornments was a foolish action, if he could be lucky as Li Qiye to get a Golden Inlaid fetus, he would make up his investment and more.

A friend told an appraiser from the workshop: “Even the masters can get it wrong sometimes.”

“That’s why material gambling is fun.” The appraiser smiled back: “This gentleman is quite discerning and has gotten a nice treasure. Well done, well done.”

Li Qiye smiled back at the praise before staring at the prince with one eye: “You have lost.”

“Hmph, only a little bit of money, no problem.” The prince snorted in response. He was indeed telling the truth since the money wasn’t an issue. The problem was his failure in cutting off this mortal’s arms.

“It is a small sum indeed, not worth mentioning at all. These pieces of trash will only stain my clothes.” Li Qiye smiled and threw the two dao weapons as well as the 10,000 chaos stones to He Chen and Shi Sou.

The two of them were frozen and thought they were in a dream as they held onto the items. These things alone were worth more than their entire sect. But now, Li Qiye casually gave it to them without any hesitation. They could work a lifetime and not accumulate this level of resources.

Even some cultivators here were astounded. This might not be a big amount to some of the big shots here, but it was still a very lavish course of action. Even a king might not be so wasteful.

“No wonder why those cultivators choose to follow a mortal.” A cultivator murmured. Even they would follow such a generous mortal master.

This only further infuriated the prince after already losing the bet. He shouted: “Want to go again?!”

His blood was boiling and clouding his judgment. Today, he must sever this mortal’s arms before everyone or he would never regain his face again.

Li Qiye glanced at him with disdain and said: “Again? That’s fine, you still want my arms? But now, I’ll name the price. Don’t worry, I’ll be considerate since you’re so poor. Okay, 10,000,000 Dao Saint Chaos Stones.”

“You!” The prince scowled coldly: “You think too highly of

yourself! You think your mortal arms are worth 10,000,000 Dao Saint Chaos Stones?!”

Keep in mind that the realm of Dao Saint was only below Dao Celestial and Grand Emperor. The prince simply couldn't take out this sky-high number of stones. Even countries couldn't do so, let alone one person.

“You're definitely not worth that much.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “If you can't afford it, then don't go around betting. Or, you could bet your arms.”

The prince was trembling with rage. A crown prince like him would never bet his own arms to bet against a mortal. This was a matter of status. Money was a different issue.

“Hmph, don't think you're a big deal, mortal. I'll even go 1,000,000 Dao Sovereign Chaos Stones for your arms, how about that?!” The prince shouted back.

“Dao Sovereign Chaos Stones? Forget it, too little. Remember, I'm a peerless master appraiser, so many imperial lineages would want me to join them. But oh well, I'll lower my standards, 1,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones then. If a crown prince like you can't even afford this much, then stop leaving your house and further embarrassing yourself. It's like a beggar wanting to gamble!” Li Qiye mocked.

Since the prince wanted his life, Li Qiye didn't mind toying with him for a bit!

It was debatable whether his arms were worth 10,000,000 Dao Saint Chaos Stones, the answer would differ depending on who you ask. However, he was correct about imperial lineages wanting a skillful master like him to join them.

Chapter 1773: Appraising Styles

All eyes were instantly on the prince this time. It didn't matter whether Li Qiye's arms were worth the aforementioned price or not, the prince was the one who started all of this.

He would lose all face by backing down right now. It was either to take out 1,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones to bet against Li Qiye or use his own arms.

Otherwise, his reputation as an imperial successor would be gone completely. The only thing he would be known for was a crown prince who got humiliated by a mortal.

“Bang!” The prince took out three Dao Sage weapons at the same time, all at the Golden Inlaid level.

“I don't have that many chaos stones on me so I'll bet these weapons instead!” He uttered coldly.

These three artifacts were indeed worth around 1,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones.

Li Qiye glanced at the weapons and smiled: “Fine, what bet now?”

The prince took a deep breath and tapped on Li Langxuan's back who was standing next to him: “Brother Langxuan will represent me. Brother, beat him, I want his arms!”

Severing Li Qiye's arms was only the beginning. If Li Langxuan were to win, a long torture was awaiting Li Qiye before everyone. The prince wanted Li Qiye's scream to echo across the Western Market.

Even though murder was forbidden here, losing a gamble justified the punishment. No one would be able to save Li Qiye then!

Langxuan was surprised to hear this. He regained his wits and

stared at Li Qiye with a little anticipation.

This mortal was indeed a challenge for him. Earlier, Li Qiye's cutting skill proved that he was an amazing appraiser.

Langxuan was considered the number one young appraiser in Pure so after seeing Li Qiye in action, his eyes did lit up and he thought about challenging the guy.

"Your Highness, I'm not sure if I can handle this great responsibility." Langxuan humbly said.

"Brother Langxuan, you are the best appraiser right now and he's only a mortal. Just take his arms for me." The prince said.

"I'll have to listen then." Langxuan cupped his fist.

Langxuan and Li Qiye instantly fell into the limelight. Li Qiye has proven his abilities while Langxuan's reputation preceded him.

One was a mortal while the other was a genius so Langxuan clearly had the upper hand. No wonder why the prince left this to him.

"Even the older appraisers don't want to play against Langxuan. Many have lost to him already." One expert said. All eyes were on this contest.

"How do you want to do this?" Li Langxuan cupped his fist towards Li Qiye, still showing respect towards a mortal.

"Whatever you want." Li Qiye smiled and freely said.

Langxuan didn't dare to underestimate the enemy. He took a deep breath and said: "Your vision is quite keen. How about we pick a dao material from the Waiting Zone; whoever can cut the better dao fetus out will be the winner. What do you think?"

"We'll do that then." Li Qiye had no objection.

The Waiting Zone was a special area at the Stone Workshop. Many dao materials were waiting to be appraised here or couldn't be decided by the appraisers.

In this place, someone can find the best dao fetus or just White Adornments.

The prices here weren't cheap on purpose; the workshop wanted the gamblers to come here and test their luck or abilities.

"I heard the majority of the dao material here are White Adornments. But in order to make money and attract the adventurous type, the workshop purposely put some good materials in there." A frequent visitor snickered.

People smiled back after hearing this. In fact, this strategy by the workshop was well known. Of course, there were some dao materials that couldn't be appraised so they placed them here to attract more gamblers as well.

After reaching the Waiting Zone, Li Qiye and Langxuan carefully looked for a dao material. This was a test of their vision.

It was impossible to see the fetus inside without cutting the materials. Of course, the experienced appraisers could make educated guesses on the fetuses based on the material's affinity, origin, weight, and shape...

For example, if one material was part of a divine beast's corpse, then the grade of the fetus would certainly be better than if it was from an ordinary beast. The appraisers in the workshop were very good in this regard. All the origin and affinity of these materials were clearly written down. The chance of passing off the fish eyes as pearls was quite minuscule.

Langxuan's cultivation speed was no match for the imperial princes but conversely, the princes were no match for him with regards to finding dao materials.

Nevertheless, he still treated Li Qiye as a formidable opponent. Because of this, he mustered all of his abilities while looking at each piece.

Li Qiye did the same but not as carefully as Langxuan who was

smelling, listening, looking, and even knocking on each piece. He simply stared at their texture and affinity and didn't go all out.

It wasn't because he was overconfident. This contest was simply unfair because he had been doing this in an old era, even before the birth of some of the current monarchs and emperors. Many talented appraisers back then all wanted to call him master.

Langxuan eventually picked an egg-shaped material that was made from stone. It had flowing red lines with a dark light in the center and gave off a sanguine appearance.

"That's a master for you." Another appraiser confirmed: "This dao material is exquisite with a touch of greasy oil outside. I'm not completely positive but there's a large chance that it came from a Red-jade Immortal Mine. If this is the case, it might be an Orange Martial fetus."

A few businessmen heard this and took a look as well. They agreed with this assessment.

Langxuan paid a fair amount for this great material and went to the betting table to wait for Li Qiye.

He was completely confident in his choice since this wasn't his first time betting; many older appraisers have been his victims.

"Brother Langxuan, how is this dao material?" The prince asked after seeing his confidence.

He smiled and said: "I won't let you down, Your Highness. I'm certain I can cut an Orange Martial fetus from this but if I'm lucky, maybe even a Heaven Bestowment."

The prince became excited after hearing this with a murderous glint in his eyes. He declared with a sinister smile: "I'll cut his arms then his legs before gouging his eyes so he won't ever appraise again!"

Li Langxuan disapproved of the prince in his mind. He didn't want to harm Li Qiye at all for this duel but he had a good

relationship with the prince on top of wanting to test his skill against a mortal appraiser.

Finally, Li Qiye had also made his pick. He tapped on one material and said: “This one.”

The price he paid was very cheap since his material looked like a lump of coal that had been incinerated by thunderfire. It looked completely conspicuous.

“The origin of this material isn’t good at all, is he just testing his luck?” One appraiser said: “It came from a red fir tree, forming at the root with the natural harmonization. It’s really too common. Normally, young cultivators who want to become appraisers would train with it.”

Chapter 1774: Prenatal Dao Fetus

When Li Qiye returned to the betting table, Li Langxuan saw his chosen dao material and became surprised: “Your choice is truly unexpected. This dao material from the red fir tree is the most common in the thirteen continents. Thunderfire occurs with the harmonization of the heaven and earth so many roots of these trees give birth to dao fetuses. However, the majority of these dao fetuses are White Adornments. The chance for the higher grades is pitifully low. Looks like you are really taking a gamble this time or are completely confident in your vision.”

Li Langxuan was very happy to talk to a mortal appraiser. When two appraisers talked about dao materials, a strange sense of familiarity and closeness usually appeared.

“People say that it’s no fun not relying on luck when gambling. The pleasant surprise is the stimulating part.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “That’s what I’m doing. If something good will come out, hearts will start to pound.”

“If that’s the case, I hope luck is on your side.” Li Langxuan remained cordial towards a capable appraiser.

“Hahaha, if he can keep his dog life after losing his arms and eyes, then luck is really on his side.” The prince sneered and didn’t try to cover up his bloodthirst at all.

“Let’s begin, I’ll go first.” Under the supervision of the appraisers from the workshop, Li Langxuan took out his knife to cut his chosen piece.

“Xsss, Xsss, Xsss...” Waves of cutting noises came about. Li Langxuan was quite experienced with his knife so he earned high praises from the pros nearby. This guy was gifted in both appraising and cutting.

The material became increasingly shiny with jade-like layers

being peeled apart. It seemed as if oil was seeping out and creating the glossy finish.

“That’s a good dao fetus, I believe it will be a defensive one.” Many people knew that something amazing was about to come out.

The slices became thinner since the knife was about to reach the dao fetus. A faint light from within penetrated the thin layer.

“It’s definitely a treasure now!” An experienced appraiser shouted.

“Ha, that’s definitely a Heaven Bestowment fetus, wretched mortal, tremble now!” The prince burst out in laughter.

Li Qiye was calm unlike the prince but the three by his side became worried. The better the treasure, the less chance Li Qiye had of winning.

“Boom!” Langxuan finally removed the complete dao fetus. When he placed it on the betting table, it emitted a clear brilliance consisting of drill-like rays that dazzled the entire crowd.

It was a shield the size of a palm, a good foundation to create a defensive artifact.

“Heaven Bestowment in the form of a shield fetus. It’s definitely the finest grade among postnatal fetuses.” An expert commented.

“That’s incredible, Young Noble Li, will you sell this fetus?” One sect master became excited and wanted to buy the shield fetus!

Heaven Bestowment was the highest rank of postnatal fetuses.

The prince turned towards Li Qiye and smiled cruelly: “Mortal, you’re cutting your arms off or do I have to do it for you? I won’t make it painless though.”

Li Qiye ignored the prince again while the group was aghast at the Heaven Bestowment fetus. This was the finest rank; the outcome, Li Qiye’s defeat, was already decided.

Xiaoshan’s heart was hanging on a thread. She was powerless

even if she wanted to help him because they couldn't resist a character of the crown prince's level.

"I'm just lucky." Langxuan heaved a sigh of relief and cupped his fist towards Li Qiye. His attitude was much better than the bossy prince.

He was confident about producing an Orange Martial fetus and didn't expect to have the fortune of getting the finest grade. His victory was assured because of this.

"Time for me to test my luck then." Li Qiye was unperturbed and smiled.

Having said that, he began cutting with great finesse.

"That guy wants to reverse the tide with a dao material from the red fir tree? The chance is lower than being hit by a meteor." One appraiser shook his head after seeing Li Qiye's refusal to give up.

"A red fir tree can still produce a good dao fetus even if the chance is low. However, even if one was lucky enough, the best outcome will only be an Orange Martial fetus. There's no chance of winning when Young Noble Li had gotten a Heaven Bestowment." Another expert added.

The prince smiled sinisterly after seeing this, confident in the outcome: "Go ahead, take your time delaying your inevitable defeat."

"Xsssss..." Wooden layers were removed and scattered like charcoal powders. There was no glossy finish at all. Anyone in the business could already see that it was a White Adornment fetus.

"This wooden piece has no shine. It has indeed been burned by thunderfire. Its harmonization area is too shallow, that's a White Adornment for sure." An experienced appraiser stated without optimism.

Shen Xiaoshan's group became paler after hearing these appraisers' comments. They felt that Li Qiye had lost already.

One sect master shook his head with a tinge of regrets: “It’s over. A mortal appraiser is a great achievement but he can’t be one anymore without his hands.”

Some among the crowd were actually lamenting the loss of a talent.

“Boom!” Li Qiye finally finished removing the complete fetus.

A chaos aura permeated the table as if an underground mine has been unearthed. The power of the Dao Sovereign realm appeared with a touch of the origin.

“What’s going on!?” This chaotic atmosphere shocked the nearby cultivators.

“It’s a prenatal dao fetus!” The experienced appraisers knew what was going on right away. They stepped closer to carefully look at the chaos energy inside the fetus.

They saw a sword fetus lying there, shrouded in an ocean of thick chaos energy. No one dared to underestimate this tiny fetus because it already contained the power of the Dao Sovereign level.

“A prenatal dao fetus of the Dao Sovereign level and Orange Martial grade!” One appraiser concluded.

The crowd was astonished after hearing this.

“A prenatal fetus from a red fir tree? That’s unbelievable. I’ve cut so many of them before.” A cultivator who used to be an appraiser claimed in shock.

Because dao materials from red fir tree were in abundance and cheapest on the market, many people learned the art of appraising with these materials.

The majority of them would come out to be White Adornment fetuses. The very rare cases would result in Violet Force fetuses.

Chapter 1775: Dao Fetus Ranks

The mass continuously rained compliments about this prenatal fetus. It wasn't that rare in the thirteen continents but one coming from a red fir tree was a different story.

Dao fetuses were also divided into prenatal and postnatal; the former being much stronger. However, prenatal started at Dao Sovereign and Golden Inlaid for the lowest cultivation and grade.

The biggest difference was that prenatal fetuses already had chaos and primordial energies. To keep it simple, the fetus itself had cultivated.

Postnatal fetuses didn't have any and started from zero. After fusing with divine metals and ores to become a dao weapon, its cultivation would rise with its master or creator.

Thus, after the cultivator reached Dao Sovereign, their weapon would also reach Dao Sovereign and enjoyed the power of this realm.

This wasn't the case for prenatal fetuses. After coming out, it already had the power of this realm and would still grow with its master after becoming a weapon.

For example, a Dao Sovereign prenatal fetus would still have the power of a Dao Sovereign, even if its user is at a weaker realm. When the user became stronger than a sovereign, the weapon would grow proportionally stronger.

In short, its user and a prenatal weapon would have double the power at the same realm versus a postnatal weapon since there were two overlapping cultivations for the first case. This was the reason why prenatal weapons were superior and much more precious. Powerful cultivators would all pick prenatal fetuses.

Thus, Li Qiye's current fetus was the lowest of all the prenatal fetuses at Golden Inlaid and Dao Sovereign.

“Your insight is amazing. I am truly impressed.” Li Langxuan cupped his fist and praised.

This wasn’t just simple luck, it was clearly based on skill.

Li Qiye smiled and casually grabbed the three Dao Sage weapons placed for the bet by the crown prince.

“Wait a minute!” The prince held the weapons and shouted.

Li Qiye glanced at him and said flatly: “Don’t gamble if you can’t handle losing gracefully.”

“Who says you’re the winner?” The prince uttered: “Heaven Bestowment is higher than Orange Martial. When the Heaven Bestowment postnatal fetus reaches Dao Sovereign, who knows which one will be strong!”

This was indeed the case in terms of quality but the actual strength of both at the same cultivation was hard to gauge. It might be up to the users’ abilities.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye smiled and said: “There is indeed an argument for the resulting dao weapons but we’re talking about dao fetuses, not weapons. If you can’t even understand this much, stop betting and humiliating yourself.”

“You!” The prince’s expression became ugly. He was panicking after losing even though victory and torturing the mortal were so near so he had forgotten this much.

“Your Highness, in terms of dao fetuses, a prenatal one commands a higher price than a postnatal at the workshop.” Langxuan reminded him.

The postnatal Heaven Bestowment required gestation and refinement before becoming stronger. However, a prenatal was already powerful from the start; this justified the higher price.

“This young noble won the match. The prenatal fetus is more expensive.” An appraiser from the workshop made the decision.

In this gambling hall, the workshop's decision was the law and acknowledged by all.

“Tell people first next time if you're such a sore loser.” Li Qiye casually handed the three weapons to Shen Xiaoshan before teasing the prince again.

Her group was stunned. Their soul left their body earlier because they thought Li Qiye was sure to lose and didn't expect such a reversal. Moreover, these Dao Sage weapons were beyond their imagination but now, she could feel their considerable weight on her hands.

She was the focus of admiration from the crowd since Li Qiye rewarded his followers and threw away these weapons as if they were mere cabbages. Following a master like this was the greatest thing in the world.

“We'll go again!” The prince was livid and slammed the table.

He didn't expect to lose two in a row and be humiliated by a mortal like this.

“What now? I'm not interested in something small, go big.” Li Qiye said flatly.

“Your head!” The prince loudly said with a murderous glint: “If you lose, I want your head!”

“You're betting your head too?” Li Qiye smiled, intending on taking his time with the guy who had lost his calm.

“My head is too prestigious for a mortal like you. Name the price your head is worth and I'll bet that!” The prince arrogantly claimed.

The prince naturally didn't want to bet his own head and lower his status down to the mortal's level. In his eyes, money alone was enough.

Li Qiye smirked, the fish has bitten the bait again, no way it was

getting off now. He told Li Langxuan: “Since everyone calls you a genius appraiser, how much do you think your life is worth?”

Langxuan was caught off guard by the sudden question. He composed himself before telling the truth: “In my personal opinion, my life is priceless but if it is for a bet, around 50,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones!”

This was definitely an exorbitant sum. A great power couldn’t necessarily produce this number. Of course, it was a different matter whether he was worth it or not, but as a genius appraiser, his statement was justifiable.

“Fine, it’s rare for me to be in a gambling mood. I’m also a big deal, here’s my price, 10,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones. Bet that amount and I’ll play with you.” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled.

All the experts here gasped after hearing this monstrous estimation. Shen Xiaoxian and people like her didn’t even dare to think about this unreachable amount.

“You think too highly of yourself, 10,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones? I think even 10,000,000 Dao Saint Chaos Stone is too high for your life!” The prince scowled.

“Whether I’m worth it or not is my business. Who was it that said I could name the price earlier? Ah, I guess you were just boasting all along. Don’t be wrong and get mad over it, that’s too embarrassing. Plus, it’s only 10,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones, I guess the Heavenly Phoenix Country should change its name to Chicken Roost if it can’t even afford this much. Go back to your village, don’t prance around here again.” Li Qiye verbally slapped the prince.

The prince turned red and only blurted out his proposition out of rage. He wasn’t expecting this mortal to announce such an outrageous price.

Chapter 1776: Bet

A crown prince like him still couldn't take out 10,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones in a short time.

He became the center of attention as his complexion kept on changing from rage. Even if Li Qiye was overestimating his worth, the prince was the one who told Li Qiye to name the price. If he couldn't come up with his end of the bargain, it was akin to throwing away his face.

This was a difficult position for him. Two successive losses were already too much to take. Now, Li Qiye's sneer made it even worse.

"If you apologize to me now, I can forgive your sin of being ignorant." Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said.

The prince glared furiously at Li Qiye. It was impossible for an imperial successor to bow his head before a mortal, he would pick death instead every time!

"Are we doing this or not? If you don't want to bet again, then just accept your mistake." Li Qiye impatiently waved his sleeve.

The crowd stared at the prince again. Since he was the one who proposed the bet, the fault would be his for not following up. An apology was already a mild punishment.

When two cultivators gambled in this place, if the one proposing couldn't handle the deal, then a money payment would be a light punishment.

So now, Li Qiye only demanded an apology. People felt that he was already kind enough.

The prince was riding a tiger and couldn't get down. He couldn't afford the bet but the alternative was unacceptable!

"Well yeah, if you can't muster it up, don't bet." People whispered after seeing the frozen prince.

The imperious prince always viewed himself as superior to others but these looks of contempt were really getting to him. He placed a Dao Celestial weapon on the table and shouted: “I’ll bet this weapon!”

This was his most precious treasure, the symbol of his position as the crown prince of Heavenly Phoenix.

Their country only had one Immortal Monarch. This monarch was still alive but even if he were to leave his weapons behind, it wouldn’t be the turn of someone as young as the prince. They had many powerful ancestors still alive. How could a junior like him carry an imperial weapon around?

This was another big difference between the tenth and nine worlds. There were many more living ancestors in the lineages up here. It was common for one lineage to have several hundred ancestors living at the same time. Thus, a first-rate sect in the tenth world was much stronger than one in the nine worlds.

“Just one Dao Celestial weapon? You think that alone is worth 10,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones?”

The red-faced prince took out treasures and weapons. In a short time, a pile of them stacked on each other on the betting table.

He let cautions go with the wind and took out everything he owned in order to regain face and kill Li Qiye.

He wanted everyone to know that he would dare to participate in even bigger bets. If he started something, he would never falter even if it meant losing all his wealth!

“Is that enough?” The prince uttered coldly after scooping out all he owned.

Li Qiye did a quick glance before speaking: “Forget it, I’m a merciful person, I’ll consider that 5,000,000 for all these rubbish.”

“You!” The prince glared at him.

Li Qiye waved his hand as if he was chasing away a fly and said: “Don’t look at me like that. Let the workshop appraise them if you want, see how much money you can pawn these scraps for.”

The prince shouted at the appraisers: “Do a valuation on my treasures!”

The appraisers knew that the prince had gotten too deep into this bet. They have seen people like him every day and began their evaluation process. Eventually, one of them said: “Young noble, 5,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones is acceptable for your items.”

This appraiser put it delicately but the implication was that these treasures and weapons weren’t worth 5,000,000.

Li Qiye added salt to the wound by patting his own neck: “You’re just all talk with an empty pocket. My head is right here, it’s just that you can’t afford to pay for it.”

The prince couldn’t do anything at the moment, completely trapped in this debacle.

“You can borrow 5,000,000 from our workshop because of your identity.” One appraiser reminded him.

The prince became excited right away. He was the prestigious crown prince of Heavenly Phoenix and his brother-in-law was Jin Ge.

“5,000,000 is nothing, I’ll take the loan in my name and status as a crown prince!” His eyes lit up just like his own spirit. He placed his father’s golden VIP card on the betting table and said.

He became a gambler blinded by the rush with reckless abandon about the consequences if he were to lose.

In his mind, it was a type of glory to be able to borrow 5,000,000 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones since not just anyone could do it, not even a sect master.

Only an imperial successor like him could enjoy this privilege. It

showed the stateliness of his identity!

Of course, the workshop wasn't worried at all. As long as this gambler wanted to borrow their money, they would be more than happy since they weren't afraid of his country reneging on the debt.

Heavenly Phoenix only had one Immortal Monarch while the Jilin Clan behind them had three. As long as he dared to borrow, they would dare to ask for both the principal and interest back in full in the future.

So many chaos stones were placed on the betting table and their chaos energy engulfed the area. This was many's first time seeing this great amount and became dazzled by the scene. Some even crazily salivated with greed.

Shen Xiaoshan's group was even more amazed since they had never seen the world of the rich before. For their tiny sect, just 10 Dao Celestial Chaos Stones was already a shocking amount, let alone 5,000,000.

One king gazed at the table filled with stones and said: "A bet for 10,000,000... Only a talent like the crown prince could do something like this. This will be a once in a hundred years match."

Everyone here was astonished by the number of chaos stones and the betting match that was about to take place. This pleased the crown prince, especially that king's comment earlier about how he was the only one who could produce this sum.

"Little animal, I'll buy your life with this!" He grandly declared after slamming on the table.

At this time, rationality and strategy were thrown out the window, even his role as a crown prince and imperial successor. Only an addicted gambler was left.

With his current state, even if he were to win this, he would keep on going and perhaps find a second person to bet against!

Li Qiye clapped and laughed: “That’s more like it, the crown prince of a country, the style of an imperial successor. How do you want to do this? If you win, my head is yours.”

Li Qiye didn’t only want the crown prince’s life but also publicly take everything the guy had!

Chapter 1777: The Outcome

Though the prince felt embarrassment and fury earlier, gathering 10,000,000 chaos stones for the bet had won him some face. He wanted to let everyone know that the Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince was not a sore loser and could afford any type of bet.

“I’ll cut your neck off one inch at a time after you lose.” He was still furious at Li Qiye and didn’t try to hide his cruelty by pushing this mortal to the edge. After winning, a fate worse than death was his parting gift to the mortal.

“That depends on if you are capable enough. How do you want to do it?” Li Qiye smirked, unaffected by the prince’s threat.

“Brother Langxuan, go against him again, help me take his head!” The prince said.

Langxuan was surprised to hear the prince asking him and quickly cupped his fist: “Your Highness, I know my limits and I’m afraid I will let you down. Please ask someone else.”

This bet was too grand so Langxuan didn’t want to participate.

“Brother Langxuan, no need to boost the enemy’s morale while lowering ours.” The prince was unhappy instantly and deepened his tone: “You are a genius appraiser, no need to be discouraged after one loss! I’m daring to bet 10,000,000, don’t tell me you care too much about your own reputation and don’t dare to try?”

The prince needed Langxuan to participate. Even though his cultivation was high, he was far inferior when it came to dao material. Even the best appraiser from his country had lost to Langxuan before.

That’s why the prince thought so highly of Langxuan. If he were to personally go against Li Qiye, defeat was certain but there was still a chance of winning with Langxuan!

“Well...” Langxuan hesitated not just because of his reputation

and the effect of potentially losing to a mortal appraiser. The monstrous scale of the bet was the thing stopping him from carelessly participating.

“Don’t worry, Brother Langxuan, I won’t blame you even if you lose! I can handle losing this much!” The prince shouted: “I know that you are capable of taking this mortal’s head, don’t you want to make up for the loss earlier?!”

“Still...” Langxuan was still reluctant.

“Brother, do you not view me as a brother? You can’t represent me for this bet right now?” The prince’s expression darkened as he uttered.

He has lost for sure if Langxuan didn’t help him and he didn’t wish to go down like this. He must make sure Langxuan participate no matter what.

“Very well.” Langxuan had to step out after the constant pressure from the prince. Plus, he wanted to try again after losing the first time. He cupped his fist and said: “I’ll try my best to live up to your trust, Your Highness.”

“I believe in your abilities, no one is your match outside of the top appraisers from the last generation.” The prince finally smiled and roughly patted Li Langxuan’s shoulder.

Langxuan came out and asked Li Qiye: “How do you want to do this?”

Li Qiye leisurely said: “Since your group started this, I’ll just play along. Anything will be fine.”

“Okay, then we’ll pick any dao material in the Stone Workshop. The one with the best dao fetus will be the winner. The only rule is that the material price cannot be over 1,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones.”

There were dao materials of inordinate value at the workshop. If there was no limitation, one would just buy the highest priced

material in order to win.

After all, the workshop relied on its reputation. These higher-end materials were virtually guaranteed to produce the best fetuses. The probability of error was diminutive.

This was the reason why Langxuan proposed the particular rule in order to truly test the skill of an appraiser and make this bet worthwhile.

“Good, it’s decided then, nothing higher than 1,000,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones.” Li Qiye straightforwardly agreed.

“We’ll meet back here in a bit then.” Langxuan cupped his fist.

Langxuan’s attitude was much friendlier compared to the prince who only wanted Li Qiye’s head. He had no grievances against this mortal appraiser and personally wished to test his skill against another expert.

The second bet between the two of them garnered just as much attention from the crowd as the previous. It wasn’t only about the money; the spectators also cared about the skill level of the bout.

The appraisers, both novices and experts, were excited to see the incoming colorful event. It was going to be as brilliant as any physical battle. The ones who were vested in studying dao materials wanted to learn appraising techniques out of the experience. In a short time, some masters even followed right behind the two of them in order to see the selecting process.

One was a magical mortal appraiser that had profited twice at the Workshop on top of beating Langxuan once already. It showed that this was more than luck; the guy was a true expert appraiser.

A mortal appraiser was already rare enough but a skilled one like this was once in a million years. How could the crowd not be excited? As for Langxuan, he was well known as a genius appraiser and his skills were acknowledged by the older masters of the craft. So many famous older appraisers have lost to him in Pure.

Even the appraisers in the workshop became very interested in the two of them.

After carefully rummaging through the materials, Langxuan finally picked and bought one that was appraised by the workshop as a prenatal dao fetus of the Dao Sage and Golden Inlaid level. The price was 360,000 Dao Sage Chaos Stones.

His strategy was quite good. It was essentially impossible using Dao Sage Chaos Stones to buy materials at the Dao Saint and Dao Celestial materials because they weren't on the same level. Numbers alone couldn't make up for it. The only way was to buy a Dao Sage material and hope for the best. This probability was quite low, hence the gambling nature of the entire industry.

Langxuan was very bullish on his chosen dao material and believed a great fetus could come out of it.

"That's a good one, there should be no problem getting a prenatal fetus out of it." Many people felt the same way, especially since the appraisal from the workshop was most likely correct.

Li Qiye chose one a while after. It was as big as a basin and round like a watermelon with gray veined patterns all around. This one was much cheaper compared to Langxuan's. It was appraised as a postnatal fetus of the Heaven Bestowment level. The price was only 5,000 Dao Master Chaos Stones.

"He's quite courageous picking a postnatal to go against a prenatal." This caught many people off guard.

Everyone knew that in terms of value, a postnatal fetus would never be more expensive than a prenatal, unlike the buyers had some special requirements.

"He's relying on the workshop making a mistake, but I've bought so many here. It isn't that easy." A different appraiser commented.

The crowd felt that Li Qiye was too bold with his choice, especially when his life was on the line.

The appraisers from the workshop stared at each other too since it was an indirect insult at them.

Even though there were countless materials here, the margin of error was very small for the materials appraised by them.

Earlier, Li Qiye had chosen perfectly twice earlier in spite of their appraisal. If he could successfully do it again, he would be the king of misappraisal, or in other words, the best appraiser.

Thus, in their eyes, this was no longer a bet. It was a blatant challenge to the workshop's appraisers.

Chapter 1778: Dao Fetus Set

Both Li Qiye and Langxuan returned to the betting table. Langxuan was surprised to see Li Qiye's postnatal material and blurted out: "You are truly unfathomable, no one else in the contemporary would try to take this kind of risk."

Any appraiser with a hint of rationality would know how unwise it was to challenge a prenatal material with a postnatal one. The victor was already determined unless Li Qiye could somehow pull off a miracle.

"Just relying on luck, that's the real fun in gambling, certainty is not as exciting." Li Qiye smiled freely.

"Such boldness is commendable." Langxuan was in awe of Li Qiye's daringness in the face of death.

"Haha, relying on luck? Wait a bit and you'll lose your life." The prince sneered cruelly: "I can't wait till I can start slowly cutting off your head."

He was certain of Langxuan's victory since there was no way this mortal could be so lucky. One or two inaccurate appraisals were one thing but three in a row? Even the appraisers from the workshop wouldn't believe it.

Langxuan had a prenatal Golden Inlaid material; the resulting fetus would be just fine. However, Li Qiye had a postnatal material, even the highest grade wouldn't likely beat Langxuan's.

Li Qiye ignored the prince and said: "Let's begin."

"Since I found my first, I'll start." Langxuan cupped his fist and didn't try to be overly polite. He wanted to know what fetus would come out and his confidence was overshadowed by his restless curiosity. After all, this was still a bet. He needed to see his ace card before having peace of mind.

Li Qiye agreed so Langxuan began cutting his dao material.

“Bang!” He took the fetus out in just a short time like a skilled butcher.

Once it came out, primordial chaos energy of the Dao Sage level shot out in the form of thin, bright rays.

“Prenatal fetus of the Dao Sage level!” Even before seeing the fetus, people here could tell what type it was due to the chaos and primordial energy oozing out.

“It’s a Heaven Bestowment!” After finally looking at the fetus, someone blurted out in astonishment. This was a seal fetus emitting shiny strands of light.

“The finest among Dao Sage fetuses.” Another commenter added.

“Congratulation, Young Noble Langxuan, you got something that fell through the cracks.” Even an appraiser from the workshop cheered for Li Langxuan.

Originally, it was appraised as a Golden Inlaid but a Heaven Bestowment came out. Langxuan got the better end of the deal by buying it for cheap.

From another perspective, it proved the well-earned reputation of the workshop. They didn’t purposely brand and sell only shoddy dao materials.

Langxuan heaved a sigh of relief after seeing the grade of the dao fetus. During his selection process, he was certain that a prenatal Golden Inlaid fetus at the Dao Sage level would definitely come out. There was a chance that it could even be an Orange Martial, and if super lucky, a Heaven Bestowment.

He felt that he had at least eighty to one hundred percent chance of victory and glanced over at Li Qiye. A postnatal dao fetus wanting to beat his? That was harder than reaching for the heavens unless the guy had chosen the best fetus in the world that had been erroneously appraised.

All eyes were on Li Qiye. Some experts slightly shook their head

and said: “He’s done, no chance of winning unless he can get something incredible but that’s virtually impossible. Li Langxuan probably has a 90% chance of victory now.”

Unless Li Qiye were to reveal a prenatal fetus of the Dao Saint level, his defeat was assured.

“Ha, little animal, you have lost already.” The prince was ecstatic after seeing Langxuan’s Heaven Bestowment fetus. He smiled deviously and raised his sleeves while imagining the cruel torment forcing Li Qiye to scream! He felt an unprecedented pleasure from obtaining revenge!

“What’s the rush, I haven’t cut mine yet but you already know you have done?” Li Qiye said dismissively and treated the prince as if he was invisible.

“Haha, keep on struggling, if death wants you by midnight, there’s no surviving till dawn.” The prince sneered.

Li Qiye held his knife and began the slicing process. One appraiser saw his refusal to give up and said without optimism: “It’s too hard to reverse the tide. Langxuan’s dao fetus is very good for the price, too hard to beat it.”

“He took the wrong step, wanting to benefit greatly from buying cheap but instead, he’ll be paying with his life.” The experts here caused a ruckus debating.

It was clear that Li Qiye didn’t rely on just luck, having picked the right materials twice. However, challenging Langxuan by repeating the same formula made everyone think that he had become complacent.

“Bang!” When Li Qiye took off the thin stone layer, the resulting fetus was actually a White Adornment.

“Just the white grade...” The crowd was shocked because even though it was a postnatal fetus, the appraisers of the workshop still evaluated it as a Heaven Bestowment.

But now, this meant that these appraisers have also mistakenly graded this particular material.

Shen Xiaoshan's group lost their color from realizing that Li Qiye had lost.

"He lost..." Everyone confirmed that Li Qiye has thrown away his life.

"Losing everything after one wrong decision." One sect master became remorseful. So many great powers would want to invite this capable mortal appraiser to work for their sect. But now, his life was forfeited to Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince.

"This is..." Langxuan slightly raised his eyes.

Meanwhile, the prince guffawed: "Hahaha, little animal, how do you want me to cut off your head now? Many chops or just a single split?!"

The bloodthirsty prince was already holding a long sword, ready to torture and kill Li Qiye.

"What's the rush, it's not over yet!" Li Qiye interrupted the jubilating prince and moved his knife again to cut off another layer.

"Fine, I want to see what other amazing things you can do. The more you delay this, the more I'll torture you." The prince wasn't in a rush since victory was already within his grasp.

Li Qiye went on with his business and more layers were peeled off with his wondrous and inscrutable techniques. Suddenly, he severed the dao material in half. This was very taboo for appraisers due to the potential damage to the fetus.

The entire crowd was shocked. The result looked like a watermelon that was split in halves. However, multiple fetuses were revealed inside and stacked in an orderly fashion. Li Qiye's knife easily separated them with such swiftness that made the crowd gasp.

If his technique was brought to the point of perfection before, it has become completely devilish and out of this world. It was a work of art that stole the gazes of everyone in the audience. This was the cutting apex of an appraiser.

In just a short time, the removed White Adornment fetuses were neatly placed on the ground.

“A full set of White Armament!” The mass finally calmed down and saw the fetuses arranged on the betting table.

“Not just that, it consists of 639 pieces!” one cultivator carefully counted all the fetuses.

“639!” The appraisers in the workshop became crazy.

This news swept through the entire workshop. Everyone came running in order to look at this White Armament!

Chapter 1779: Utter Defeat

A complete set of dao armament was the pursuit of many cultivators. However, ordinary experts couldn't ever get one due to the prohibitive cost.

It consisted of same-quality dao fetuses from one dao material. For example, if there were three White Adornment and one Golden Inlaid fetuses from the same material, then the Golden Inlaid would be excluded from the armament. So, five Violet Force fetuses from one material would be a set of five.

Each complete armament would have one dao chapter. This chapter contained the writings of the heaven and earth during the harmonization process. It was much stronger than remnant laws and such.

Three was the minimum number to form a set; they must be of the same grade and came from the same dao material.

At this time, Li Qiye gently blew as if he was casting a spell. Laws emerged on the orderly fetuses at the table. They danced together to form a perfect chapter with the image of a sword and armor.

"A sword armament, that's a common one." An expert saw the chapter and said.

"Yeah but don't forget, only one armament would show up in every 10,000 dao materials, even at the white grade and only in a set of three." An experienced appraiser reminded.

The higher the grade of the fetus, the lower the chance of a full set appearing. Since the start of time, only a few armaments of the top grade existed.

"639 pieces..." Another workshop appraiser was shocked and murmured: "Pure hasn't seen a set with this many pieces in a long time!"

Of course, a White Armament couldn't compare to the higher

grades, not with just three pieces.

However, once the set had a certain number, it would normally change into a higher grade.

Many appraisers believed that 600 pieces were the soft limit of a White Armament. If it had more than 600, it would undergo a fundamental improvement due to the great amount of chaos and primordial energies from the fetuses.

If a white set had more than 600 fetuses, it could crush any weapon at the same cultivation realm.

For example, at the Dao Saint level, a white set with more than 600 could crush even a weapon of the Heaven Bestowment level. Even a prenatal weapon wasn't a match!

If it had more than 1,000, it could challenge other weapons of a higher cultivation level, with the exception of other sets.

An armament after reaching a certain number had clear advantages that a single dao weapon couldn't compare to.

Because of this, people have always tried to find them. Even a White Armament would be worth an unreal price if it had the right number of fetuses.

"This White Armament must be sold at the Dao Saint level." One expert believed.

"In my opinion, if he were to auction it, the starting price has to be at least 100,000 Dao Saint Chaos Stones due to the extraordinary number of fetuses. If a powerful character were to gestate this armament, given ample time for advancement, it will crush any other weapon at the same cultivation!" One appraiser stated.

Li Qiye slowly turned towards the prince and said: "Which do you think is worth more, my armament or your prenatal dao fetus?"

The prince had an ugly expression, especially to his agape mouth, as he stood there motionlessly.

“Your skill in appraisal has reached an incomparable level. You win this bet.” Li Langxuan accepted his defeat.

It wasn't easy cutting an armament out of a dao material. Not even one might be present in all the current materials in the workshop.

However, Li Qiye simply picked one and found an armament. This was beyond luck. Such insight and abilities meant that he was at the apex of appraisal. Even a genius like Li Langxuan realized his inferiority.

He had lost to a mortal appraiser today yet he was without any complaint. It was a convincing loss.

“You have lost.” Li Qiye stared at the prince then seized the mountain of treasures and weapons on the table.

“Too much scrap metals, go sell them and have a drink.” Li Qiye gave Shen Xiaoshan's group both the chaos stones and the items.

Astonishment came before jubilation. When the group regained their wits, they felt as if money was raining down straight into their pockets from the sky.

The crowd became envious at this extravagant master. This was an amount beyond a lifetime of earning yet he casually threw them to his followers.

The prince's treasures weren't bad but they were nothing in Li Qiye's eyes; scrap metals indeed.

Shen Xiaoshan's group finally realized why Li Qiye was so arrogant before. He never paid any mind to a sect as impoverished as Sago Palm. They felt embarrassed by their previous sense of superiority over him. The ones who were arrogant in the past were they, not him. It was their luck being able to meet Li Qiye, a blessing from the heavens to accompany him.

Meanwhile, the prince stood there with a blank mind. He didn't care about the consequence at the start of the bet, feeling so confident in torturing this mortal before everyone before killing him. It would let everyone know the consequence of those who wanted to oppose him.

But now, he had lost completely. Li Langxuan was no match the second time around either.

The prince had bet all of his money and resources on top of borrowing 5,000,000 from the workshop. He was a poor wretch on top of being in debt.

His country might be able to repay this amount but if his father and the elders from the royal clan were to find out, not only would his father break his leg, he might even lose his position as the crown prince. This left him horrified and furious.

“What now, scared?” Li Qiye chuckled at the frozen prince: “I can sympathize since you have lost everything. Okay, take this so you can at least make it back to Heavenly Phoenix.”

He grabbed a pile of chaos stones and threw it at the prince.

“Little animal! No, there must be foul play, it's a conspiracy!” The prince pointed at Li Qiye while thinking of all the possibilities.

“What?” Li Qiye lazily said: “Cheating before everyone here? Even if I had tried to scheme against you, you think Li Langxuan had participated too, same with the Jilin Clan? I'm sure someone here would have noticed something.”

The crowd knew that the prince couldn't accept this total loss. Anyone would go crazy after losing ten million in one go. Few could afford such a loss without batting an eye.

So many people were staring at the prince, the most humiliating part of this whole thing for him was losing to a mortal!

Li Qiye purposely provoked: “Don't be a sore loser now, it reflects negatively on you as a crown prince, but I can understand, a tiny

country like Heavenly Phoenix is naturally poor. However, gamblers have their own codes and do not accuse people falsely after losing. A loser like you should just go back to your mother's teats."

Chapter 1780: Life Betting

“Little animal, shut your mouth!” A noble character like the prince had never been humiliated before by any cultivator, let alone a mortal.

The furious prince wanted to rush over and kill Li Qiye right now. With his current power, killing a mortal was easier than crushing an ant. However, the experts from the workshop immediately stopped him. They naturally wouldn't allow for any killing in this place.

Moreover, there was just a betting session earlier between the two of them. Their shop needed to maintain order and protect their customers for their reputation's sake. If one side were to kill the other after losing under their jurisdiction, who else would dare to come and gamble at their shop in the future?

“Your Highness, please show some respect, no customers shall be harmed at the Stone Workshop.” The experts uttered coldly: “If you want to settle grievances, do it with the betting table!”

The prince was indeed an imperial successor and his brother-in-law was no joke. This was quite a powerful backing but the Stone Workshop was opened by the Jilin Clan. When they dared to open this gambling place, they had no fear of anyone. If the prince kept on being stubborn, they would stop giving him any face.

“Little animal, one more bet?!” The prince's glared at Li Qiye with his bloodshot eyes.

Everyone understood that he was desperate and caught up in this gambling atmosphere.

“Why not?” Li Qiye smiled and said: [“You think I'm afraid of a poor tramp like you? Just say the words and I'm in! Only a grandson would be scared!”](#)

“Good, that's exactly what I want to hear, there's no taking it

back now, too late for regrets!” The prince laughed and uttered coldly.

“What regrets?” Li Qiye glanced at him with contempt: “Why would I change my mind? I’m more afraid that you won’t bet again since you have nothing now, what will you take out to bet?”

The prince was livid after hearing this. It wasn’t only because Li Qiye called him a poor tramp but more because he was pouring salt on the wound.

Normally, he could call for rains and winds whenever he wanted. Money was never an issue but now, he had lost everything. Li Qiye has exposed his scar again and left him embarrassed.

“We bet with our life! Do you dare?!” Anger rushed to his brain as he cried out.

He loved his life more than anyone else but after losing everything, he let caution go with the winds.

“Why not, I’ve been betting it the whole time. Speak, how do you want to do this? I’ll indulge you.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh.

The prince was stunned to hear the quick agreement. He assumed that the mortal would call it quits after winning three times in a row.

In this blink of an eye, he became clear-headed again and found this was very unwise. However, he had spoken earlier and couldn’t take back his words or he would have no place to stay at Pure.

“So be it!” He clenched his teeth as his head became hot again, no longer caring about anything.

“Then what kind of bet? We’ll settle this today.” Li Qiye leisurely said.

The cultivators here exchanged glances at this life bet. Meanwhile, the workshop had no reaction. This had happened a lot during big bets that would eventually escalate to this level

when the two sides hated each other.

The prince came up with an idea and smiled coldly: “Since this is the Stone Workshop, we’ll still bet with dao fetuses. We each grab one and test our control over them.”

“I won’t bully you, we won’t be using chaos and primordial energies so it has nothing to do with cultivation. Use our will to control and use the dao fetuses to fight each other. Crush the opponent’s fetus and win! See, I’m not picking on a mortal like you, this is only a test of the dao heart.” The prince sneered.

The listeners were surprised. Dao fetuses were born in places where the heaven and earth came together and seemingly had their own sentience. Before fusing it with metals to create a weapon, a mortal could indeed use their will to control a fetus.

However, this was all in theory. A will that could control fetus needed to be extremely powerful and required an immovable dao heart. Just imagine, this was a mortal who had never cultivated a merit law before. Even if he did, he was still only at the Dao Dust realm, an insignificant being. How firm could his dao heart be?

In their opinion, Li Qiye simply couldn’t control a dao fetus. Hypothetically, even if he could, the gap between him and the prince was too great. The prince was powerful and had cultivated imperial laws since youth so his will was much stronger.

He could easily defeat Li Qiye even without utilizing chaos and primordial energies.

All eyes darted towards Li Qiye. People wondered whether he would take up the challenge or not because even a fool could see that accepting was suicidal.

Shen Xiaoshan was afraid that Li Qiye didn’t understand cultivation too well and pulled on his sleeve: “Young Master, he’s a master, you won’t be able to beat him so don’t do it.”

“What now? You don’t dare to take the bet?” The prince’s tone

deepened: “Who was it earlier that said they would take up any bet? Can’t change your mind now!”

Some among the crowd shook their head after realizing the prince’s murderous intention. However, it would be an unhonorable victory. He said that he wasn’t bullying Li Qiye but he had the absolute advantage in this bet.

However, Li Qiye was the one who arrogantly proclaimed that he would accept all bets. There was no reneging at the betting table. Even if Li Qiye didn’t want to do it and the prince were to spare him just once, he still had to pay a great price.

“Why wouldn’t I? I never say no to a bet, if you want to bet on controlling dao fetus, so be it.” Li Qiye grinned at this point.

This answer astounded the crowd. They felt that he was simply insane and aimless, walking straight to his death.

“Winning three times has made him complacent, he’s suiciding now.” An older expert gently shook his head while thinking that Li Qiye has fallen into the biggest taboo of a gambler.

Contrary to the crowd’s belief, Li Qiye was growing tired of this play and a minor character like the prince.

“Okay, cool enough, let’s get started then.” The prince clapped, elated that it was time for payback.

He wanted to get everything back from Li Qiye. First, he would slowly torture him until the guy wanted nothing more than the sweet release of death and willing to give everything back, all the treasures and chaos stones.

At that point, no one would be able to stop him because the mortal’s life was already his. He could do whatever he wanted. These thoughts made him laugh to his heart’s content.

“This one.” Meanwhile, Li Qiye casually picked a White Adornment fetus.

This stunned the crowd completely. Li Qiye had more than enough chaos stones and could pick a better one for the bet. But now, he only picked one of the white grade to the astonishment of everyone.

It's one of those memes/jokes that doesn't translate as well, similar to father and grandfather jokes. The closest thing is calling people nephews nowadays, especially after they say something ridiculous on R/NBA

Chapter 1781: Reneging

“Does this brat know anything about dao fetus control?” Someone muttered after seeing Li Qiye’s swift selection of a White Adornment fetus.

Some wondered if he knew anything about the contest at all. Even a fool wouldn’t pick a white grade.

The prince celebrated mentally after seeing his opponent’s pick. ‘This is you courting death, no one will be able to stop it.’

He then picked a Heaven Bestowment fetus.

Both were postnatal fetuses but the prince’s selection was countless times stronger than Li Qiye’s.

“Start.” An expert from the workshop acted as the judge after the two returned to the betting table.

“Buzz!” The Heaven Bestowment fetus in the prince’s hand lit up with rays of light that could pierce through the flesh.

He didn’t use any chaos or primordial energy but as a successor who had learned imperial laws since youth, his willpower could be more than ten thousand times greater than a mortal.

“Pluff!” Under the control of the prince, this sword fetus shot towards Li Qiye with an unstoppable sharpness. Even a regular cultivator like Shen Xiaoshan wouldn’t be able to stop it.

Li Qiye didn’t bother looking forward; his will ordered the White Adornment fetus to rush up.

Everyone gasped after seeing this risky course of action. A white-grade fetus controlled by a mortal simply couldn’t stand up to the prince’s own!

“Boom!” A dao fetus shattered into many shimmering pieces accompanied by pleasant ringings.

The crowd was completely frozen by the unexpected scene. The

thing shattered was not Li Qiye's White Adornment fetus but rather the prince's Heaven Bestowment fetus. Li Qiye's fetus was completely intact while the prince's own fell into shambles.

It didn't mean that Li Qiye's fetus was stronger, only his will. This was an incalculable disparity. Li Qiye truly had an immovable dao heart.

"No way!" The prince cried out and took several steps back, slack-jawed. He couldn't accept this result at all.

Even a fool could see his inevitable victory earlier but the opposite had happened. The crowd shared the same astoundment as him. All eyes were agape.

An imperial successor had lost to a mortal. Who would actually believe this?

"You have lost again." Li Qiye calmly said: "Leave your life behind now."

"No, impossible, how can a mortal have such a powerful will?!" The dismayed prince screamed.

"Who told you that?" Li Qiye smiled and said: "A firm dao heart has nothing to do with cultivation."

The experts here were surprised by this comment because this was an unprecedented case of a mortal possessing such an unyielding dao heart. They have only viewed mortals as ants before.

"Something foul is going on! Someone must be helping him in the shadow, a mortal can't compare to me!" The paled prince bellowed.

The crowd exchanged glances. It was indeed unbelievable that a mortal could best the prince in this regard.

"Sigh, too many fools in this generation." Li Qiye gently shook his head.

“This doesn’t count because of foul play, this can’t happen!” The prince intended on reneging because his life was on the line.

“What does your workshop think about this?” Li Qiye ignored him and cheerfully asked the others.

At this time, an ancestor of the workshop stepped forward. Despite his hidden vitality, everyone here still shuddered. Normally, this level of characters wouldn’t show up unless something significant was happening.

“The bet was fine, nothing was going on behind the scene. This young noble had no helper, we stake our reputation on this.” The ancestor stared at the prince and said. He didn’t need to say anything else after making his point.

This meant that the Jilin Clan was also vouching for the validity of the bet and no one could say otherwise!

The cultivators here had nothing to say if the clan was stepping up for this. They believed in the workshop more than the prince since it had been in business for so long with an ironclad reputation.

“No, no way!” The prince was still in disbelief.

“What now, changing your mind?” Li Qiye leisurely said while looking at the prince.

All eyes were on him now. If the prince were to renege on the bet, he would also be throwing away Heavenly Phoenix’s reputation. One could only imagine the consequence of their successor acting so dishonorably.

The paled prince stood there frozen like a statue. He didn’t accept this result but couldn’t renege the bet either before everyone. Alas, there was no medicine for regrets.

“Ah, Dao Brother, no, Senior, do you think that we, we need to discuss this bet a bit more?” The prince calmed down and lowered his posture in order to appease Li Qiye. Of course, his face felt hot

from the embarrassment.

Since when did he have to bow down towards others? It had always been the opposite!

“Senior, you are a hidden master while I’m only a short-sighted junior. I have lost convincingly, please be magnanimous and go easy on me? Just name the price and my country will do its best to please you.” The prince bowed and said.

Face might be important but life was even more so. As long as he could leave this place alive, he would have a chance for revenge the moment this mortal leaves the Jilin’s territory. Even if he didn’t, their country would surely pay a sky-high price to get rid of him.

Bowing his head now allowed him to trade for retribution in the future. This was completely worth it for the prince! He’ll make this little animal pay tenfold later.

People had nothing to say after seeing the prince begging for forgiveness. Honor, face, reputation; all weren’t worth mentioning before potential death.

Li Qiye had seen all types of people before so he read the prince like a book. He smiled and said: “No, a bet is a bet and words can’t be taken back. Will you end your own life and leave this world honorably or do I have to do it myself?”

The prince’s expression sank. He had begged for forgiveness already yet this mortal wouldn’t spare him.

“You’re really pushing this, making a fuss out of nothing!” The prince couldn’t help but utter coldly.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye smiled: “I want your dog life. No more blabbering, hand it over!”

The prince clenched his teeth and made up his mind. If there was no other way out, no point in upholding pretentious decorum any further. He sneered: “You’re only a mortal, wanting to provoke Heavenly Phoenix? Have you thought of the consequence? Touch a

hair of mine and my country will tear you to pieces and annihilate your clans; their blood will flow for miles!”

Some of the crowd treated the prince’s blatant hostility and reneging with contempt. However, they did agree with his logic. If Li Qiye were to really kill the prince, his country would want vengeance.

In Li Qiye’s position, anyone with a bit of rationality wouldn’t mind sparing the prince.

“Heavenly Phoenix is nothing. Even if I kill you, they can’t do anything about it.” Li Qiye lazily said while ignoring the threat entirely.

Chapter 1782: Crucifixion

A mortal challenging Heavenly Phoenix as if it was nothing? The crowd started to wonder about the identity of this mortal.

“You!” The prince thought that he could intimidate Li Qiye but he was sorely mistaken.

“It is time for you to fulfill your betting obligation.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said.

The prince’s expression became quite unsightly after being forced to the edge: “Mortal, think again! My brother-in-law will be a Heaven Emperor. When he makes his debut, the world will heed his call. If you touch a hair of mine, my brother-in-law will massacre your hundred races!”

The prince’s action earned him disdain from the crowd. However, many in the vicinity still shuddered when he brought up his brother-in-law.

Jin Ge of the War-Monarch Clan was a potential future emperor. His name instilled fear in all of Pure or even the thirteen continents. In the previous generation, he could have become one.

He proved his grand dao even before Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor. Moreover, his fame and prestige were much greater as well, earning him many supporters.

Alas, when he was trying to shoulder the Heaven’s Will, members of the hundred races ambushed him so he lost the chance. The furious candidate killed many ancestors and powerful enemies before coming out unscathed through waves of assaults.

After the first failure, he returned to the War-Monarch Clan for isolated cultivation, biding his time for the next.

Many still believe that he would find success the next time and that he was the closest being to an emperor at the moment. His existence also boosted the status of Heavenly Phoenix.

That's the reason why the crowd took a deep breath when his name was brought up by the prince.

"No idea who that is. I don't know every random dog or cat frolicking on the street." Li Qiye waved his sleeve dismissively.

"Little animal, you're dead for publicly talking about my brother-in-law like that?!" The prince grasped this chance to change the topic.

"No big deal, hurry up and kill yourself, or must I do it myself?" Li Qiye leisurely said.

The crowd was stupefied at his attitude, not caring about Jin Ge at all in Pure.

"Yeah! Why are you talking about matters outside of the bet?! I, Laoliu, look down on people who won't pay up the most! If you're a man, honor your bet after losing! If everyone reneges after losing, what's the point of coming here to gamble, just go home and take care of your kids instead! In my opinion, we might as well close the workshop now if people can just do this, am I right, everyone?"

Sheng Laoliu from the Hooligan Sect was in the crowd and attacking the prince. Who knows how long he had been there but the guy had been observing the situation the entire time.

"That's right!" Many cultivators nodded in agreement. Even a king quietly stated: "If there is no guarantee of people paying up, how can we dare to come here again? What if the opponent will just renege?"

"Yes, there needs to be an enforcement of sorts." A different gambler chimed in.

They didn't dare to provoke Heavenly Phoenix and Jin Ge. However, this was a good chance to pressure the Stone Workshop because this incident could set a terrible precedent for the gamblers here.

It was up to the workshop to maintain an honorable result for the sake of their customers.

“Your Highness, you need to reconsider.” An expert from the workshop reminded the prince with a serious tone under the egging of the crowd. Even if they didn’t push him towards his death, they must not allow him to leave.

Gambling was their most profitable endeavor. If they couldn’t do this, then no need to do business in the future. No one else would dare to come here and play.

The prince was livid after hearing this but he couldn’t threaten the workshop like he did Li Qiye. The Jilin Clan wasn’t afraid of him.

“Fine, I’ve lost. My life is right here, come and take it if you can.” He made up his mind and uttered coldly.

He knew that the workshop wouldn’t let him leave so easily so he no longer gave a damn.

“Buzz!” His vitality erupted with chaos and primordial powers surrounding him. Anyone who approached would be suppressed by these origin forces.

“I’m waiting right here, come take my life! If you can’t, then it’s your own fault for being weak!” The prince shamelessly stated, ready to play dirty.

In spite of the despicable nature of the move, it made some sense. He was staying right there and if Li Qiye wanted his life, he must go get it.

Attention shifted toward Li Qiye. The prince was quite powerful so a mortal like him shouldn’t be able to touch the guy. His three followers were also only weaklings, no chance of beating a real expert.

“Hahaha, I’m carrying out my end of the bet right now, don’t blame me because you’re not capable of taking it.” The prince

smiled deviously.

People spurned this choice but there was nothing they could do since he chose life over face.

“Boom!” As the prince was quite high on himself, someone pushed him down to the ground and immobilized him.

“What, what are you doing?!” The shocked prince struggled but he found his body not answering his call. His cultivation has been suppressed and this scared the soul out of his body. He was considered a young genius so this instant submission proved the strength of his enemy.

“I hate spoiled children the most.” Laoliu smiled and dropped the prince on the betting table.

“Who the hell are you?! I’m the Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince!’ The prince screamed out his identity.

“I know but I’ll pretend otherwise.” The old man smirked before telling Li Qiye: “Sir, his life is right here, go ahead and take it.”

The crowd was pleased with this development since they didn’t like the prince at all. The prince got what he deserved after trying to renege on the bet. Li Qiye casually took out a sword and came over: “Time for me to take what is mine.”

“You, don’t be crazy!” The glint of the sword horrified the prince. He felt death approaching and even his identity couldn’t save him this time.

“Just, just name the price, I’ll listen to anything, treasures or money! Whatever you want!” The prince abandoned both pride and face to beg.

“I only want your dog life. Where do you want me to start?” Li Qiye chuckled in response.

The cold blade made the prince wet his pants. He cried out at this moment of life and death: “You can’t kill me! My brother-in-law is

Jin Ge, my sister has a peerless bloodline, kill, kill me and there will be no place for you in the thirteen continents...”

“Pluff!” Li Qiye pierced his body before he could finish speaking. Blood spurted out as he was nailed to the table.

His eyes were wide open with disbelief and unwillingness. Not even in death did he expect to die in the hands of a mortal in such a helpless manner.

His blood stained the table and silenced the crowd.

At his power level, as long as his true fate was around, this thrust shouldn't have been able to kill him. Unfortunately, Laoliu had sealed his true fate so Li Qiye was able to instantly take care of him.

Chapter 1783: Fiercest Li Qiye

The hushed crowd watched the prince crucified on the betting table. No one would dare to imagine a mortal daring to kill the crown prince of an imperial lineage.

If it was anyone else without cultivation, they wouldn't dare to do anything even if the prince just stood there with his hands tied. Alas, this mortal showed zero hesitation. He dispatched the prince as if merely killing a chicken.

People shuddered with fear and felt that this mortal was a butcher whose hands have been stained with endless blood.

Shen Xiaoshan's group stood there agape with incredulity. They couldn't find the words to describe this situation.

In their eyes, the prince was an unreachable character; someone that their sect could only look up and show respect since he could destroy them with one finger. Thus, his murder shook them to their very core.

[“Sigh, was it worth the trouble?”](#) Laoliu laughed and clapped before disappearing into the mass.

Li Qiye was amused by Laoliu. He didn't bother to look at the corpse and said flatly before leaving: “A prey like this is no fun at all.”

This comment made minds wander. Was the prince a target from the very beginning? This mortal was hunting the prince and took everything he had. This possibility made people tremble since Li Qiye was more like a beast that would devour everything whole. The prince was the perfect example of this.

The crowd wondered if this mortal wasn't just a simple appraiser!

“May I have your name, Sir?” An ancestor from the workshop respectfully asked.

“Fiercest, Li Qiye.” Li Qiye flatly answered and went out the entrance. Shen Xiaoshan and the others calmed down and gave chase.

People racked their brains to remember this name but they haven’t heard of it before. No one knew who Fiercest was.

Li Qiye stopped searching the Western Market because nothing else here piqued his interest.

The group of three followed him back to the inn. None of them uttered a single word along the way. Even He Chen who was more animated than the others walked with his head low.

Li Qiye sat on his bed and channeled his merit law to absorb energies into his fate palace. He was close to one hundred units of chaos energy to break through to the Dao Ant realm.

“Buzz!” He finally got enough. Both his thirteen palaces and inner physiques emitted a faint glow.

After the battle with World Emperor and the others, the Death Record allowed his fundamental essences to reborn. However, his opponents were too strong and left behind damages beyond anyone else. That was the reason why his cultivation was destroyed. Without it, he couldn’t empower his palaces and use them to their maximum potential.

As long as he cultivated and absorbed more energies, his palaces and physiques would eventually recover.

The realm of Dao Ant required five hundred units to break through to the Dao Insect realm. The meditation went on as he felt the beats of the world and became one with it.

After a long time, someone knocked on the door.

“Enter.” Li Qiye said flatly without opening his eyes.

“Creak.” The door opened and Tieshu Weng came inside. He didn’t dare to speak after seeing the meditating Li Qiye and simply

stood there.

He had finished his matters so he met up with the group again.

Of course, Shen Xiaoshan's group told him everything that had transpired. The frightened old man realized that he had misjudged Li Qiye; the guy wasn't only a scholarly mortal. His legs almost gave up on him especially when he heard that Li Qiye had killed the Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince.

Li Qiye eventually opened his eyes and stared at the old man.

It was a normal, non-imposing stare yet the old man found it hard to stand straight.

"Bang!" He dropped to the ground and said with horror: "This lowly one was blind and couldn't recognize that you are an immortal. Please forgive me..."

Sago Palm was nothing compared to the prince. Just thinking about how his disciples had offended Li Qiye before made him worried. Such disrespect could warrant him destroying their sect a thousand times over.

"Stand up, you didn't know before." Li Qiye waved his sleeve.

The old man struggled to get up. This was a god standing before him yet he didn't realize it before. He was nervous enough to not know where to put his hands.

"Are you finished with your tasks?" Li Qiye asked.

The old man waved his hand frantically and said: "I was foolish with this whole examination matter and wasted your time..."

Even if he was a hundred times more courageous, he wouldn't dare to ask Li Qiye to do anything right now. He was already thanking his fortune that Li Qiye didn't punish him for being disrespectful.

"No need to be so nervous. If I wanted to punish you, you wouldn't be standing here right now." Li Qiye calmed him down.

The old man heaved a sigh of relief. He was completely drenched in sweat after being nearly scared to death.

“That’s fine. I’ll still need to go to the Jilin Clan and will put in a good word for Sago Palm.” Li Qiye continued.

This surprised the old man. His fear left and excitement arrived, leaving him unable to react.

Their sect would change completely if Li Qiye were to put in good words for them. They might even be able to ride the Jilin’s coattails. This had always been his pursuit!

“I’m doing this not because of your respectful attitude or flattery. It is because of your wisdom and keen insight. Even though your background is humble, those from bigger sects lack your rationality and judgment. Moreover, you treat others well, this is your best trait.”

The old man quickly kneeled again and said with reverence: “We’ll never forget your grace and will establish a shrine to worship you, immortal.”

“Very well, take your leave now.” Li Qiye nodded and sent him off.

The old man took a deep breath before bowing one last time then left.

With that, Li Qiye casually reached out to conceal this spatial plane. He then took out the wooden box taken from the Ji Store. The box consisting of a single piece was emitting a green glow as if made from jade.

His expression became quite serious after taking it out. He told the manager about his lack of knowledge before but this wasn’t the case for he was aware of its origin.

Many have searched for it before but no one has seen its true shape, hence no one had recognized its true value.

He's addressing the prince here

Chapter 1784: Thought Scripture

Li Qiye couldn't be any more meticulous while checking this wooden box in his hand. He would caress it and try to feel something different than all others.

This box was simply indecipherable. Its previous owner was a clan with many powerful characters throughout the year but none managed to figure it out.

In the end, the clan fell into ruins and had to sell the box. Li Qiye wasn't too sure about the box but he was aware of the legends.

"Purewood Divine Emperor, I hope you're not just messing with the world this time." He tapped the box and said.

In an ancient era, there were stories about how this emperor had left items to the world. Of course, few people who knew about this were still alive.

This emperor was the most mysterious one in the history of the thirteen continents. Some said that he was the first Divine Emperor. Others disagreed and said that there had been others before. It was just that no records were written down about them.

One thing was certain, he was the oldest known emperor in the tenth world and the first to shoulder twelve wills. This was confirmed and clearly written down in the annals.

This was a top level Grand Emperor who had started a brilliant era.

His origin was a mystery. No one knew which sect or what type of person the emperor was. His name has been shrouded in a fog as it trekked through the river of time.

[There was an even more ridiculous rumor stating that no one had ever seen the emperor before or knew his true appearance.](#)

Recently, people rarely brought him up but they still believed

that he was alive and staying at an unknown location.

In spite of all the mysteries, Li Qiye knew one thing - the emperor had one of the nine grand heavenly scriptures, the Thought Scripture!

However, he didn't hold onto the original copy and left it in the mundane world. Li Qiye spent a considerable amount of time finding it to no avail.

It wasn't until he saw the wooden box that he found some clues. He wasn't completely certain, only around sixty to seventy percent. This was the reason why he wanted the box so badly.

He sat down and placed both palms on the box before reaching a zen state, focusing his mind, spirit, and thoughts.

He removed all primordial chaos energy because it was useless here. Only the dao heart was effective right now.

A while later, a buzzing noise resounded as his body glowed with a black light. Next, a gigantic pair of horns grew from his head as he became shrouded with an evil fog.

When he opened his eyes, two crimson rays rushed out. A murderous temperament made the world tremble. Under his bloodthirsty brilliance, both gods and devils would feel their souls scattering about.

In this split second, he became the eternal dark hand, the supreme butcher. He could massacre the nine worlds and slaughter the thirteen continents!

He became the representative of evil, an everlasting devil king. All living beings were subjected to his cruel whims!

If it wasn't for his spatial concealment, this frightening evil energy would have shocked everyone.

Despite this wicked transformation, his dao heart was still immovable. The evil energy eventually rescinded and he turned

back to his original form.

It didn't take long before another buzzing noise came about. A sacred light permeated from his body with the emergence of a golden lotus below him.

The lotus carried him up in the air before a golden spring oozed out all around him. He looked like a saint bathing in this holy water.

He was devoid of any imperfection at this second in this saintly form. The darkness couldn't touch him at all even as he experienced an eternity to become the savior of the world.

Immortal hymns descended with flowers fluttering down. It looked like an immortal world was opening to welcome the ascension of this saintly being.

This saintly transformation couldn't move his dao heart either. The sacred lights disappeared and he eventually reverted back once more.

"Boom!" Li Qiye suddenly disappeared for his new form was a vast expanse of chaos. From this, he became the nine worlds and the thirteen continents. He created the laws and dao of the heaven and earth. He reigned above the six dao and reincarnation cycles. He derived the yin and yang and decided the movements of the ages...

He himself was the high heaven, the laws of the world, eternity itself, and everything in the three thousand worlds. Nevertheless, this couldn't affect his dao heart either.

With each transformation and metamorphosis of his dao heart, he maintained a single thought in this mind.

This process was exceedingly difficult and could drown out anyone else but him.

They weren't mere illusions for they were the thoughts within his mind. It was a tangible experience, a test of the dao heart.

He was once a murderous devil and a saint in the past. He once murdered the myriad races but also saved the nine worlds.

If he couldn't maintain his will, not to mention opening the box, he wouldn't even be able to save himself. His desires would engulf him; the demon of his heart would triumph.

This was the similarity between the Thought Scripture and the Myriad Thoughts Pot.

He assumed his initial form again. Despite all of his hang-ups, obsessions, and desires, he managed to persevere. He was still him, Li Qiye. This allowed him to attain an eternal dao heart with no equals, his greatest capital.

“Buzz!” The thing changing this time wasn't him but the box within his hands.

One page flipped over after another starting from the top of the box with unbelievable speed. After a complete cycle, the wooden box was no longer there. In his hands was a book emitting a divine glow and countless images - the Thought Scripture!

This heavenly scripture was finally within his grasp.

The truth was that the wooden box was no box at all. Purewood Divine Emperor used his supreme will to change its external appearance in the past.

Alas, future generations weren't aware of this and thought that the precious thing was the content of the box, potentially containing a unique item, treasure, or some peerless merit laws.

No, the box itself was everything. There was no need to open it at all.

The pronoun is clearly “he” this time so let's hope that this isn't another unknown sex emperor or I will have to go back and correct everything again

Chapter 1785: Heavenly Phoenix Princess

Opening the Thought Scripture wasn't difficult. One just needed to maintain their dao heart without succumbing to temptations and desires.

The degree of determination decided the number of pages flipped. If one could persevere to the end, they would be able to open the complete scripture.

There was no doubt that Li Qiye had accomplished this task and won his prize. He eventually opened his eyes and smiled while looking at the scripture in his hand.

“Purewood Divine Emperor, you have really thrown the scripture away. Who else but you can have such decisiveness?” Li Qiye commented with a tinge of emotion.

What did it mean for a cultivator to possess one of the nine heavenly scriptures? It meant that they would never be able to let it go. Even the emperors would try to hide this prized possession.

Even after cultivating the scripture, they would never release it to the world, unlike Purewood.

It didn't matter what his thought process behind doing so, this was only a testament to his peerless willpower.

Li Qiye took a deep breath and opened the scripture. He carefully read each word and praised the profound parts.

The content of the nine was unbelievably occult and impossible to decipher even for geniuses with ample time.

Alas, this wasn't the case for Li Qiye since this was the master of the Physique, Death, and Space Scriptures. He was very familiar with the content of this new one as well.

While Li Qiye was studying, the king of Heavenly Phoenix

personally ran to the War-Monarch Clan in order to meet his daughter.

Heavenly Phoenix Princess was a distinguished character in Pure, not just because she was Jin Ge's fiancée or that she was extremely beautiful and intelligent.

Her brilliance wasn't overshadowed by Jin Ge. She herself had amazing talents, resulting in her great cultivation. More importantly, she possessed the ancestral bloodline of the Heaven Race.

Heavenly Phoenix belonged to the golem race while War-Monarch consisted of [heaveners with their prestigious bloodline](#).

People didn't need to say much about the War-Monarch Clan. This was a power with five emperors. Some even believed that all five were still alive.

Such a lineage was, simply put, frighteningly invincible. Furthermore, Jin Ge was an exceptional man who could have become an emperor. Yet, he still chose the princess as his fiancée.

Just think about it, would he want her as his imperial queen if all she had was her beauty? Of course not.

"Father, what's the matter?" The princess noticed her father's worried demeanor and took her into the main hall.

The truth was that the two have already married. However, Jin Ge waited to wait till after his ascension before preparing a grand ceremony for their wedding. Thus, she had already been staying by his side and perform administrative duties for him.

["Huang'er was killed!"](#) The haggard king told the princess: "Daughter, you must avenge your little brother!"

The mourning of his son has made this once arrogant and happy king grown much older overnight.

"What?! Where?" The princess was shocked.

“At the Jilins. It must have been their treacherous scheme.” The king shouted: “Daughter, he cannot rest unless we resolve this!”

The king became irascible and irrational as a result. He didn't care about the consequence for the only thing on his mind was vengeance.

“Father, please calm down and explain everything.” The exceptional princess was much more composed and said slowly.

“Huang'er was killed in the Jilin's Stone Workshop, it must have been a trap.” The king described the death of the prince.

The king only heard from others. Of course, the prince's followers naturally omitted his initial refusal to comply with the bet and didn't tell the king.

But even if the king was aware of this, he wouldn't have emphasized it at all. In his mind, the crucial point was his dead son. Nothing his son did matter for it was time for revenge.

The princess grimaced after hearing the story. Being in her position, she had dealt with many problems and could see that this wasn't the whole picture.

“Our country has no feud with the Jilin Clan. Even if there were minor conflicts, that's only between the young disciples, not to the level of an inter-sect conflict. The workshop is a business, there's no need for them to scheme against little brother. They might not have anything to do with this.” The princess said after a quick rumination.

“Who else can it be?! No one else would have dared to do anything in their territory without their permission! Plus, Heavenly Phoenix is notorious right now and the War-Monarch Clan is our backing, who would dare to provoke us but the Jilins!” The king raised his voice.

“Who is this Fiercest character?” The princess asked with a serious tone.

She had ample resources on top of being quite knowledgeable but she had never heard of this title before, not even the tiniest impression.

“Only a mortal, you think a mortal would dare to kill my son?! What a joke, it had to be the Jilins.” The king was hellbent on this belief.

To which the princess responded: “Not necessarily. A mortal that dares to kill little brother can’t be that simple. He must have an earth-shattering background.”

“I don’t give a damn about his origin! Daughter, mobilize troops for Jilin right now, tell them to hand that little animal over! I will flay his flesh as punishment and I want the Jilin to take responsibility for Huang’er’s death!” The king shouted again.

“Father, we can’t do this recklessly. An imperial clan isn’t easy to mess with. Even if this Li Qiye is with the Jilin Clan, a mobilization is still too much. Not to mention that their Immortal Monarchs are still there, even if they aren’t, just the ancestors there are tough to deal with already.” The princess shook her head.

The king asserted: “Daughter, they can’t be stronger than the War-Monarchs. You have ten million troops who follow all your orders right now, just say the words and mobilize. The Jilins will certainly hand this Li Qiye over.”

“Dearest Father, this is not the time to act with personal feelings. My troops are there for my husband’s imperial conquest, not for personal feuds! Plus, he had lost one chance already and must be successful the second time around. I can’t spare even a single troop for anything other than this important goal.”

Jin Ge could have become a Grand Emperor last time but an army from Arrogance ambushed him during the ascension process, resulting in his failure!

Now, he only had two more chances of shouldering the Heaven’s

Wills. Even if he did his best, he could only have eight Heaven's Wills, quite a gap from his true ambition.

Thus, he must be prudent this time around and guaranteed success.

“Daughter, virtuous son-in-law will definitely become a Grand Emperor.” The king didn't disagree: “All of the imperial sects have agreed to protect him this time around, including some emperors. Who would dare to ambush him again?!”

“We can't be so sure of words. Grand Emperors and Immortal Monarchs won't come out so easily because the Heavenly Execution is always looming above. Unless there was no other way, they wouldn't come out to protect future descendants. Husband toiled just to persuade some of these emperors but I still don't think they will appear until the worst possible moment. That's why we still need an army for the second ascension.” The princess slowly explained.

“But your little brother's death can't end like this!” The king unhappily stated.

“Dearest Father, I will carefully investigate his death. Please don't blindly rush in.” The princess beseeched.

“Hmph! How long is an investigation going to take?! Ten years or one hundred years?!” The dissatisfied king waved his sleeve dismissively and left.

The princess gently sighed while watching her father walk away. It wasn't like she didn't want to avenge her little brother. In fact, the two of them were very close but as the future imperial queen, she couldn't act on personal feelings and must always keep the overall picture in sight. Otherwise, the War-Monarch Clan wouldn't have given her military power.

Divine Race = divines; Heaven Race = heaveners; Devil Race = devils. We'll do this in order to make the text flow better from now

on in certain situations.

Huang here means Phoenix, er is just a cute affix to show love/closeness

Chapter 1786: Mysterious Conference

On this peaceful night, Li Qiye was sleeping on his bed while still absorbing primordial chaos energies. The Mortal Reversion Art never halted regardless of one's current state. It was the most ordinary merit law but also the best one.

A reticent scene engulfed this prosperous city. After a while, Li Qiye suddenly opened his eyes and came out of the door.

At this moment, there were four men waiting with a palanquin placed in front of the entrance.

They seemed like specters that came without notice. No one detected them for they were one with the night.

The two in front lowered the palanquin and waited. None talked from start to finish.

Li Qiye calmly got up on the palanquin and sat down. One of the men lowered the curtain before raising the palanquin. The four carried it to the sky before disappearing altogether. No one noticed them at all.

In a courtyard in an unknown location, there was only one flickering lamp yet it could illuminate the entire sky.

The palanquin quietly descended and Li Qiye slowly came out.

There was already an old man waiting who instantly kneeled after seeing Li Qiye: "I didn't know Your Excellency was visiting, please forgive my short-sightedness and lack of a proper welcoming ceremony."

If Shen Xiaoshan's group was here, they would be startled and recognized this old man. He was the shopkeeper of the Imperial Cabinet.

"Ignorance is not a sin." Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve in response.

“Your Excellency, please come in, the elders are waiting.” The shopkeeper led the way.

There were more than ten old men inside, dressed in a very simple manner. However, everyone would be focusing on their bright eyes anyway. The flash inside was sharp enough to cut through the celestials and the yin and yang. Such power was quite admirable.

They quickly bowed their head towards Li Qiye without saying anything.

“Your Excellency, the elders here are the current messengers for the different branches.” The shopkeeper hurriedly introduced him: “I might be incapable but the elders trusted me so I’m in charge of the [portal](#) at the moment.”

“It’s good that we can continue the tradition.” Li Qiye looked at the old men and nodded: “Meeting is a type of fate, have a seat.”

The shopkeeper sat down and waited respectfully with the others for Li Qiye to speak.

“Your Excellency, I didn’t dare to make a decision without your order so I didn’t message the gods and the other elders.” The shopkeeper said after sitting down: “Do you want me to give the order for them to come?”

“No need.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve: “Just let them know that I’m safe, no need to come. They will know when I need them.”

The shopkeeper replied: “Your Excellency, we’ll send the message. Back during the opening from the nine worlds to the tenth, the thirteen continents were closed off and all visions blocked. We didn’t know you were coming so the emperors couldn’t come to help, letting World Emperor stole the initiative.”

This group belonged to a mysterious and powerful legion that had continued for many generations so they knew the thirteen continents very well.

“A junior like you can’t grasp the intricacies within. It’s fine that there was no reinforcement because I had made arrangements with the emperors already. If they were going to help, they would have done it long ago. World Emperor couldn’t have sealed everything forever.” Li Qiye said.

The elders here were surprised to hear this but it wasn’t too strange. Only characters of the imperial level were privy to these secret plans. It didn’t matter how powerful they were, juniors like them could only run errands at this particular scale.

“Do you want to meet the emperors?” The shopkeeper asked.

“Not right now.” Li Qiye turned it down: “Just let the high gods tell the emperors that I’m fine.”

“We’ll arrange it right away for the emperors.” The shopkeeper answered.

Juniors like the elders here wouldn’t be eligible to meet the emperors. Only high gods had this privilege.

Li Qiye pondered for a moment before asking: “I heard the sixth expedition was started by Immortal Emperor Qi Zhen, how many emperors participated?”

“There were many this time.” The shopkeeper put on a dignified expression as he answered; it was the highest respect of juniors toward the emperors and sages. Ordinary experts didn’t understand the significance of the final expedition but they did.

He continued on: “This ultimate expedition is also called the Empress’ Campaign or Empress’ Expedition. I heard there were around twenty or thirty female emperors participating with Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui being the first to show her support. Immortal Emperor Wu Gou, Immortal Emperor Bi Lian, Immortal Emperor Qing He, Immortal Emperor Dao Huai, Immortal Emperor Bing Yu, Immortal Emperor Qian Li, and the others joined after.”

The shopkeeper told Li Qiye all the emperors he knew that have embarked.

This expedition wasn't limited to the hundred races or only emperors from the nine worlds. Even Grand Emperors and Immortal Monarchs from the three races joined as well.

If there was something in the thirteen continents that could temporarily halt the racial conflict and made everyone work together, it would be the ultimate expedition.

In fact, in the distant era, the races have fought together during the third expedition started by Deepsouth Divine Emperor and Immortal Emperor Fei. They left their racial feud behind and fought to the death together on the battlefield at the final battle.

"They're amazing women." Li Qiye gently sighed after hearing the list. Qi Zhen has long informed him early of her preparation and plan.

She finally embarked when the moment was right with only empresses participating. It was also to show the world that women were just as capable as men.

These expeditions have never stopped since the olden times. Origin Grand Emperor, Deepsouth Divine Emperor, Immortal Emperor Fei, Immortal Emperor Gu Chun, and Immortal Emperor Min Ren and so on... These emperors continued to start the expeditions.

Many emperors answered their call each time. It can be said that nothing else in this world could involve so many emperors. However, the majority of expeditions consisted of male emperors. Very few female emperors joined the fray until the sixth expedition that was all female, sending quite a powerful message.

The ultimate expedition was a serious topic because people went and never returned. The path was paved with bones. It didn't matter how powerful and brilliant one might be, there was a

chance of falling down along the way.

“Did Empress Hong Tian participate?” Li Qiye eventually broke the silence.

The shopkeeper thought carefully before answering: “Hmm, I’m not sure about this, only the emperors would know. Rumor has it that she was involved but juniors like us can’t know for sure. We can’t calculate that level of divination.”

“Are there any news about her?” He inquired again.

“We don’t have anything for now. The empress has always been elusive, we can’t predict or find her.” The shopkeeper replied.

Li Qiye nodded and stared wistfully outside for a bit. After a long while, he commented with a forlorn expression: “How many can actually survive the expedition...”

The word for “portal” here can be both a portal or a sect. Not sure what it is without further context.

Chapter 1787: The Beginning

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and said flatly: “This is fine, just let the high gods and emperors know that I’m fine.”

The shopkeeper said: “Your Excellency, do you need our protection? If you want to find anything, just let us know and we shall find it for you. You only need to worry about reaching your peak state, leave mundane matters to us.”

It was really too easy for Li Qiye to reach the top at this moment and shoulder the Heaven’s Wills. Some emperors would personally become his dao protectors.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head: “You can’t get what I need. The grand dao can’t be obtained so easily, each experience would yield a different result and understanding. I need to personally walk on my journey instead of relying on others. No one can avoid the toil of cultivation. Otherwise, their culmination would only be a pavilion in the air or sand castles, at risk of collapsing at any moment.”

“Thank you for your guidance, Your Excellency. My thinking was too simple.” The shopkeeper respectfully said, having benefited from the advice.

“Certain things are inevitable, no exception.” Li Qiye said softly: “All of you need to get ready, the world is about to change.”

“We’ll definitely be ready for your order.” The shopkeeper affirmed.

Li Qiye nodded: “Good, the order will come when the time is right.”

“Your Excellency, what about World Emperor and the others from the three races?” The shopkeeper became worried.

“Don’t worry, I might be helpless right now but if they think it through, they won’t provoke me. Geezer Qian knows it very well

so he won't be the one to start. As for the other Grand Emperors who want to take a risk, let them come. I'll use them as nourishment." Li Qiye said flatly.

He paused a bit before continuing: "Plus, World Emperor isn't that bored to worry about this problem. He needs to carefully think about picking a side because of the inevitable nature of what is to come. No one will be able to escape it, not even his twelve Heaven's Wills since that's insufficient by that point. This is also the reason why Purewood Divine Emperor disappeared in the river of time. World Emperor understands this but whether he can let go or not is a different story. A lot of rumination will be necessary for the future."

"Even if World Emperor can let go, the other emperors from the three races might not be willing to let go of past feuds." The shopkeeper wondered.

He was referring to Emperor Hunt. It started with the Dark Crow and certain Immortal Emperors seizing the initiative and killed several Grand Emperors. When World Emperor realized that they needed a coalition of their own, Li Qiye's group had already solidified his foothold.

If it wasn't for the great number of Grand Emperors and High Gods from the three races participating in the world, it wouldn't have ended with just a three-point covenant.

Because of the ambush, a few Grand Emperors still couldn't let go of this feud. In the past, they were the hunters and had all the advantages but after Emperor Hunt, several emperors were killed in a short time and they became the preys.

That brief period was the darkest time of the three races. This darkness could even compare to when the Ancient Ming used to be in the thirteen continents.

The lineages and cultivators of the three races had to live in vigilance and fear. Just think about it, they have always considered

themselves to be the rulers of the thirteen continents. In their eyes, the hundred races were mere insects.

Emperor Hunt affected the fundamental status of the three races in this world. It wasn't until World Emperor led the others that they managed to get an even footing against the Dark Crow.

This has left a shadow in their mind, especially the emperors who had actually participated. From then on, they always had a prejudice against the hundred races and the Dark Crow.

In their mind, until the Dark Crow is destroyed, he would eventually take down their three races. Thus, they refused to work together with the Dark Crow. Even someone as visionary as World Emperor shared this feeling and tried time and time again to kill him.

“Let them be, if World Emperor and the others dare to stand in my path, I will not show mercy and flatten them!” Li Qiye's eyes turned cold.

The shopkeeper quietly nodded. The group here wasn't surprised to hear such a bold statement before. This wasn't the first spar between the Dark Crow and the gods and emperors. If anyone in this world was capable of crushing these beings, it would be the Dark Crow.

After a while, the shopkeeper said: “Are you coming to Jilin City specifically for the clan?”

He had heard about the relationship between the Dark Crow and Nightfall Immortal Monarch before. Since His Excellency was here, the old man also wanted to accompany him to the Jilin Clan.

“I will.” Li Qiye confirmed: “They have something there that you might have heard of.”

The shopkeeper carefully thought about it before answering: “This was a while ago, two or three generations. I wasn't born yet during that period but according to the records, the Jilin Clan

indeed obtained something a while after an ultimate expedition. However, they were very secretive about it so people have only caught winds recently.”

“We don’t know what it is at all.” He smiled wryly: “It’s hard for outsiders to figure it out since it happened too long ago and the Jilins are very strict about this information containment.”

“Looks like I have to personally see it in order to get an answer.” Li Qiye said.

He had speculations about the item but a personal trip was still necessary.

“Would you like us to go with you?” The shopkeeper asked.

“No need for now since I want to go to the Mad God Ominous Ground before visiting the Jilin.” Li Qiye revealed.

“Mad God?” The shopkeeper was finally surprised: “That place is a death zone now, there’s nothing there outside of barren lands.”

“There hasn’t been any changes in that place?” Li Qiye smiled.

“Well, Your Excellency, we haven’t been paying attention since that sinister place had been deserted long ago.” The shopkeeper said.

“That’s fine, not a big deal. It is only a little matter. Just help me get a portal ready.” Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve.

“Affirmative.” The shopkeeper sent the order.

Finally, Li Qiye said goodbye with the elders. The four men outside carried the palanquin back with him on it. From start to finish, these specter-like men didn’t alarm anyone else.

After the night meeting, at the depth of an abyss outside of the Jilin Clan, there was a sudden explosion. A bright ray of light erupted from the depth and crossed through the night sky like beautiful fireworks before disappearing right away.

A few experts took note of this but the big shots paid much more attention. This ominous ground was called Mad God because an Ancient God had fallen here. According to the rumors, a war between an emperor and this Ancient God raged on and afterward, this vast land fell into darkness without any sign of life. Nothing wanted to stay in such a place.

This remained the case for many generations until the present with this ray of light.

“There’s nothing in Mad God, how can a ray be crossing through there?” Some cultivators who saw it with their own eyes became curious.

“Maybe an immortal artifact is emerging? That’s the grave of an Ancient God, an Ancient God! That’s a being on the same level as a peak emperor.” Older characters were much more excited.

Chapter 1788: Mad God Ominous Ground

The strange phenomenon happening at Mad God attracted enough attention, especially the cultivators in the Jilin's territories because it was right outside.

Because of this, these experts entered the ominous ground for a look to see if there was really an emerging treasure.

On the second day, Li Qiye brought Shen Xiaoshan's group with him through a portal to reach Mad God.

Even though it was located outside of Jilin's border, the distance was still far-removed from the city. One needed to use a portal to get there.

Everyone felt a creepy chill while staring at the ominous ground in the distance. It was a dark and silent expanse. There was no light that could infiltrate this place.

People felt that this was the end of the world of the living. By crossing this place, one would reach the underworld.

Because of this, the more cowardly wouldn't dare to take half a step forward.

"What the hell is this place?" He Chen trembled with fear and felt that this world of darkness was the agape mouth of a prehistoric creature. Any intruder would never be able to come out.

"Legend has it that this place is cursed; any intruder will be cursed as well." Tieshu Weng's expression became serious.

He had heard of this place before but this was his first visit in person. In his eyes, someone of his cultivation entering this place was simply suicidal.

Li Qiye smiled at the darkness before entering. The group was stunned but still decided to follow him. They were certain that he

wouldn't do anything to risk losing their lives.

He Chen was still worried as before: "Are we cursed now too by entering?"

"No such thing." Li Qiye shook his head: "This is indeed a dead and dangerous place but there's no curse here. It is only a murderous and vengeful intent. Time to widen your horizon by taking a look at this place, nothing will happen here but if you delve even deeper, an imperial bloodthirst and a vengeful energy of an Ancient God will be there."

Having said that, he continued forward. He Chen was still afraid but decided to follow Li Qiye anyway.

The group was truly shocked after taking a better look. This wasn't just a dark expanse; it resembled a destroyed world. The earth crumbled and the myriad laws were annihilated here.

When one looked up at the sky, they would see the broken celestials. Even if there was a large star intact, it was already dead without any light. Even the sun and moon weren't spared from this fate. The galaxy itself has lost its power, seemingly devoured by a certain thing a long time ago. Stars were drooping down or being dragged by certain celestial rivers up above.

Even the ground had countless cracks resembling trenches. Full landmasses were severed and even started floating in the sky.

All the powers and life forces here were devoured as well. There was nothing left in this place but an empty husk made of darkness and silence.

"What happened here?" The group took a deep breath after seeing this.

One thing was certain while looking at the place, this was a man-made disaster. Someone here was monstrous enough and capable of devouring the heaven and the earth.

"Legend has it that a great battle to the death had taken place

here between an Immortal Emperor and an Ancient God!” Tieshu Weng calmed down and murmured.

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled: “Battle to the death, haha? No, an Immortal Emperor killed a High God here with a single arrow.”

Shen Xiaoshan was shocked to hear this revelation: “Just one arrow?”

“This Mad God still had a way to go before reaching the ancient realm back then, he was only a peak High God at best.” Li Qiye nodded: “That’s why he was slain so quickly.”

“But I heard Mad God had twelve totems.” Tieshu Weng quietly interjected.

“If he had twelve totems, he wouldn’t have needed to devour this area.” Li Qiye smilingly shook his head.

There were also two paths for cultivators at the Dao Celestial realm. The first was to compete for the Heaven’s Will while the other was to reach divinity.

The former had the chance to become a Grand Emperor or an Immortal Monarch. The other was to aim for godhood. At a particular level, a god could fight against an emperor.

An emperor shouldered the Heaven’s Will while a god fused their palaces with the grand dao to create totems.

This meant that a god with one palace could create one totem after creating a grand dao.

Of course, this process was quite difficult and required an immense amount of chaos energy.

There was also a limit for gods. Their apex was twelve totems with the title of Ancient God. Those who couldn’t reach this level were called High Gods.

Rumor has it that an Ancient God could contend against a top

emperor.

This path didn't come out of thin air. Its progenitor was the Inconcealable Ancient God.

His title meant that below the high heaven, no one could ever blot out his brilliance!

He was indeed worthy of this title. Not only was he the creator of the divinity path, he was also the first to have twelve totems in the tenth world!

“Devouring this place?” Tieshu Weng shuddered: “Mad God was the culprit?”

“That's right.” Li Qiye nodded: “This place used to be magnificent with incredible sceneries. There was a powerful country here as well. However, Mad God truly wanted the twelfth totem to become an Ancient God; this required a large amount of chaos and primordial energies so he took a shortcut. He was a genius indeed but he demanded instant gratification and success. In the end, Immortal Emperor [Diyi Jian](#) killed him. Unfortunately, the emperor also invoked the Heavenly Execution afterward...”

Mad God had another title, Mad Devil. He was a heavener, blessed with amazing talents and a penchant for impetuous cruelty. His cultivation soared at an impeccable speed until he became an eleven-totems High God.

However, his ambition didn't end there. He wanted to become an Ancient God since he believed this was the ultimate prestige of the divinity path.

Alas, he encountered a bottleneck and his origin energies were far from being enough for him to fuse his fate palaces and the grand dao. In the end, he invented a shortcut allowing him to devour the world.

Thus, he chose a prosperous country without an emperor and devoured everything here without exception. This action enraged

Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian who came from the nine worlds. The emperor was billions of miles away and aimed at Mad God with his invincible arrow.

This arrow soared through the vast distance and pinned the Mad God till death on the ground!

This emperor had always kept a low-profile after ascending. He focused on cultivating to reach the apex. After coming to the tenth world, he picked up the way of archery again. Remember that his archery was matchless in the nine worlds but he abandoned it for some unknown reasons and became an emperor with a different dao.

Diyi Jian = Number One Arrow, or Greatest Archer

Chapter 1789: One Arrow To Kill A God

Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian trained in archery again because of his deep love for it. This was his true pursuit but different reasons forced him to abandon it back in the nine worlds.

After several generations, he had reached the apex of archery.

He definitely didn't put his title to shame after killing Mad God from being billions of miles away in space. He was indeed matchless in this particular dao.

However, a Heavenly Execution suddenly came out of nowhere and even his invincible archery couldn't withstand it, resulting in his death.

The end of this tale resulted in the death of Mad God, Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian, and this land. From then on, the land was abandoned completely.

The group was shocked while listening to Li Qiye's storytelling. Imagining an emperor slaying a High God from such a distance was quite astonishing. This might have shocked the entire thirteen continents and surprised even the seclusive emperors!

"Hmm, a High God with eleven totems dying so easily..." Tieshu Weng murmured in a daze.

Despite not being an Ancient God, one with eleven totems was definitely at the top of the divinity path. From this, one could only wonder how horrifying that one arrow must have been. This attack has become immortalized in history.

"That's right, I'm afraid no one else will be able to unleash such an unstoppable arrow again in the future." Li Qiye knew what Weng was thinking and nodded.

The juniors were even more amazed at this take-down of an existence that they deemed to be unreachable. The emperors from the nine worlds must have been quite mighty.

However, upon further thinking, the scariest thing wasn't an Ancient God or an Immortal Emperor but a Heavenly Execution.

"Alright, let's keep going." Li Qiye said while the rest of the group was in a stupor.

The group regained their wits and quickly followed. However, they found that there was a faint fog surrounding them. Its black color made it look like an evil aura haunting them.

When it made contact with their skin, there was a prickling sensation. Their skin even issued sizzling noise and began to wither.

This scared them into channeling their merit laws and used chaos energy and vitality for protection to stop the corrosive fog.

"What is this?" Shen Xiaoshan was very vigilant.

"Is this the curse?" Same for He Chen. After all, a High God had devoured this place into ruins. It would be a lie to say that they weren't worried about walking on this land.

"Not a curse." Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: "This is the murderous power of the emperor and the grievances of Mad God. After such a long time, the two have fused together. Everything here is subjected to their corrosiveness."

This only scared the group even more. Just a strand of murderous intent from the emperor could destroy a sect; same with the vengeful aura of Mad God left behind after an unwilling death. This magnitude of hatred could shake the nine heavens.

"Don't worry, this is the frontier and after millions of years, the power of this black fog is much weaker now. It won't affect any of you too much, unless you were to delve in deeper." Li Qiye chuckled and said.

The group heaved a sigh of relief. Even though they were all cultivators and Tieshu Weng was a Dao Monarch, this mortal named Li Qiye had a high status in their mind. There was nothing

he didn't know and nothing he couldn't do.

It looked as if the black fog here affected him even less than the group as they traveled into the zone. Despite possessing a mortal body right now, Li Qiye was still an Immortal Emperor with four grand completion Immortal Physiques. Thus, his re-created body was still stronger than the other three.

Li Qiye looked around quite a bit in all directions and would occasionally stop to pick up some soil. He still carefully smelled and sensed the earthiness of this dead land.

“Sir, what are you surveying?” Tieshu Weng understood that Li Qiye didn't come all this way just to take a look or to broaden their horizon.

“This land was stained with the blood of Mad God. If you want to know its current state, you need to smell the mud.” Li Qiye chuckled.

He Chen indeed listened and picked up a piece of dirt for a smell but there was no stench of blood.

They weren't the only ones here. Many have come much earlier because of the strange phenomenon the day before. Everyone knew that a High God was killed here so this place must not be simple.

This was more than just speculation because after his death, no one has ever spotted his corpse. Some said that it was taken away or had been rendered to ashes by the arrow. Another guess was that it had fused with this ominous ground and sank deeper inside.

Just imagine, an eleven-totem High God; his blood and corpse were priceless. This was even before taking his treasures into account.

Because of this, people came later on hoping to find something but they all returned empty-handed. This was the reason why the bright light attracted so many experts.

Among the droves, there was one particular youth that garnered many stares. Outside of his own powerful vitality, his followers were all experts.

He had a divine aura to him, especially when he purposely released his energy, it sounded like the hymn of the gods.

“Li Tianhao!” Someone who recognized him shouted.

The youth glared over with a sharp and terrifying gaze, causing this cultivator to immediately tremble and lower his head.

The crowd finally heaved a sigh of relief after this group left.

“Are you tired of living, calling out his real name? That’s the grandson of a High God, way too arrogant. Using his real name is too disrespectful. Provoke him and he’ll give the order for the experts from the Southern Sun Clan to chop off your head immediately.” A friend told him.

Li Tianhao was the young lord of the Southern Sun, one of the strongest clans under the Jilin. They had a very influential High God in the past.

He was this High God’s grandson. Because of this existence, the clan played a very important role in this region. Even the Jilin held this clan in high regard.

“Phew, my head is still here.” The cultivator who called Li Tianhao by his real name felt sweats running down his back.

Li Tianhao and his experts came to test their luck, hoping to find treasures in this ominous ground.

The group only got here but they bumped into Li Qiye’s group. Of course, Li Tianhao and Li Qiye didn’t know each other.

“It’s you!” However, one of his followers immediately shouted after seeing Li Qiye with an unfriendly expression.

It was none other than Wang Xiaotian, the crown prince of West Bank!

“Brat, we meet again, the road is indeed narrow for enemies.”
The crown prince’s face twisted with anger while his eyes flashed with rage.

Chapter 1790: The Elusive Laoliu

Wang Xiaotian of West Bank gritted his teeth with a mean expression. After being knocked unconscious by Laoliu last time, not only did that old man take away all of his treasures, the guy even stripped his group completely naked before tying them on a tree in Jilin.

Just imagine, cultivators and mortals saw his group naked at dawn. It created quite a furor; they became a joke in the city and lost all face. Even West Bank suffered from this.

The prince didn't only loathe Laoliu's group but also Li Qiye and Sago Palm.

If this was in the past, he would have visited Sago Palm. It wasn't hard for West Bank to destroy this tiny sect at all. However, they had no energy to do so recently because some mysterious debtors came knocking on their door. They said that a duke from his country broke their treasure and needed to pay up.

There was no justification why their country and royal family should be responsible for their duke, Liang Hengyi's debt. However, these debtors didn't care for logic and rummaged through their country. Anything a bit expensive was taken by them. Even their father was taken away while sitting on his throne because they wanted the country's throne.

These merciless bloodsuckers left their country in a sorry state with no time to worry about Sago Palm. However, Wang Xiaotian was able to befriend the Nanyang Young Lord, Li Tianhao. Thus, despite the setback of West Bank, the king still let the prince stay at Jilin, hoping that he could climb to the upper echelon of society.

Their humiliation was due to this group ahead so the prince was quite enraged to meet his enemies again.

"Young Lord Li, it's that mortal." Wang Xiaotian pointed at Li

Qiye and said: “He’s the one picking up the trash from Sago Palm and announced that he would sweep through the borders of Jilin, dispatching Southern Sun with one punch and defeating Sun Shrouding with one kick.”

Xiaotian was indeed capable. He made many friends at Jilin City including Li Tianhao.

The blatant lie in order to fan the flame shocked Tieshu Weng and his disciples because Li Qiye never said such a thing.

“Young Lord Li, we never said that.” Weng quickly cupped his fist and acted awfully humble since he was quite aghast.

Southern Sun Clan and Sun Shrouding Gate were two of the most powerful lineages under the Jilin.

Southern Sun had a living High God while the latter was an imperial lineage started by Sun Shrouding Divine Emperor.

When the West Bank Crown Prince was involving both of these behemoths, he certainly had nefarious intent towards destroying Sago Palm.

“Don’t be so tense. You think I would falsely accuse you if you didn’t say it? ” Li Tianhao glared at the old man. For a young lord like him, someone like Tieshu Weng was only an insect.

Weng’s expression became worse. He understood that this type of people didn’t care about right and wrong. The only thing that mattered was whether they perceived his group as enemies or friends.

For Li Tianhao and the Southern Sun Clan, it didn’t matter if the West Bank Crown Prince was lying because it required zero effort to stomp on an insect.

Who would they side with, their hound or an insect? The answer was too obvious, they would certainly help the West Bank Crown Prince.

After realizing this, Tieshu Weng had cold chills all over his body. Their Sago Palm was nothing in West Bank's eyes and was even more insignificant for a powerful clan like the Southern Sun.

"If you didn't say it, then who did?" Li Tianhao's eyes skirted by the old man and fell on Li Qiye: "Was it you?"

Despite having no past history between them, Tianhao already had an antagonistic impression towards Li Qiye. The reason was very simple - he had met Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince before while Li Qiye was only a stranger.

He had heard of the crown prince's death, hence his prejudice towards Li Qiye upon their first meeting.

"Dispatching Southern Sun with one punch and defeating Sun Shrouding with one kick? What a joke, I just need to flick a finger, no need for a punch or kick." Li Qiye finally looked at Tianhao and responded.

"My little ancestor, can you please stop talking?" Weng's group was scared out of their mind. This retort was a slap on Tianhao's face.

Li Qiye's enemy-making skill was peerless in this world to the horror of his followers.

"Such a big tone." Tianhao's expression turned unsightly. It didn't matter where this mortal was from but such a blatant insult was unacceptable.

"It's the truth." Li Qiye had no interest and waved his hand dismissively: "If you don't have any further business, scram to the side. I still have matters to attend to."

Weng was at a loss for words. The fire had been lit now; the original intention of Sago Palm no longer mattered. The old man was praying for Li Qiye to stop arguing so much.

As the grandson of a High God with the divine bloodline flowing through him, Tianhao had never been insulted in this manner.

“Brat, this isn’t Jilin or the workshop, no rules will protect you here!” A murderous glint flashed in his eyes.

Weng’s group became startled. There was nothing in this land, if Tianhao actually wanted to kill all of them, no one would ever find out.

“Haha, a lawless place is even better.” Suddenly, someone jumped out of the ground and laughed: “We can do whatever we please then without any constraint.”

Everyone was surprised at this newcomer outside of Li Qiye.

“Young Lord Li, it’s that guy! That one who ambushed us!” West Bank Crown Prince hurriedly blurted.

The newcomer was no other than Sheng Laoliu.

He glanced at West Bank Crown Prince and cheerfully smiled: “I heard you ran naked around Jilin, you must have quite a fetish.”

The prince hated talking about that debacle the most so his face turned ugly. However, he didn’t dare to provoke Sheng Laoliu.

“Who the hell are you?” Tianhao stared carefully at the old man before asking. He was aware of West Bank Crown Prince’s cultivation. Someone who could easily take the prince down was certainly not simple.

“Just a little merchant.” Laoliu said: “I’m here working for this gentleman because he is very rich.”

He slightly tugged on Li Qiye’s sleeve and looked like a greedy sycophant.

“You better not interfere with Jilin’s internal matters. They do not allow anyone to cause trouble, same with my Southern Sun Clan!” Tianhao uttered coldly.

Despite certain apprehension against this unknown and powerful foe, he wasn’t completely afraid due to his clan.

He was very confident because his grandfather was a High God!

“Gotta work when paid, if you are unhappy, then speak with your money.” Laoliu greedily replied.

After seeing that the old man wasn't afraid of his threat at all, Tianhao glared at the group before imposingly stated: “Anyone who dares to cause trouble during the Jilin's assembly will die a miserable death!”

With that, he flicked his sleeve and left.

Chapter 1791: Ultimate Armament

Tieshu Weng was horrified by what Li Tianhao said before he left. He didn't know whether to be happy or not about the upcoming examination at the Jilin Clan.

As the day approached, all the territories would be under watch and some big shots will personally preside over the event to keep the peace.

But now, Li Qiye had antagonized so many great powers under the Jilin. If these powers were to fan the fire in front of the imperial clan, it would be quite a predicament. Their sect might be annihilated in the process.

Thus, he didn't know whether it was wise or not to follow Li Qiye but he had no other choice. Regardless of the outcome, the fate of his sect was already placed on Li Qiye.

“Have fun, everyone, see you later.” On the other hand, Laoliu was very nonchalant and kept on waving at the departing group in a boisterous manner.

After Li Tianhao left, Li Qiye finally looked at Laoliu and said insipidly: “Why did you come to this ominous ground?”

“Ah, sir, please don't misunderstand, I didn't follow you here.” Laoliu was scared out of his mind and quickly justified: “I'm only here to make some money. Rumor has it that this was the place where Mad God was killed and his body is still nowhere to be found, hehehe, so I came hoping to get lucky and didn't think I would meet you here.”

“Very well, I need an errand boy anyway, it's good that you're here.” Li Qiye didn't care at all.

“I'm here to obey as long as you need me.” Laoliu's eyes brightened even more so than if he were staring at a gold ingot. He rubbed his palms and excitedly agreed.

His identity was quite frightening with a vast knowledge. He didn't care for successors from imperial lineages but Li Qiye was different. This was an untouchable overlord. If he were to earn Li Qiye's favor, it would be a lifetime of benefits.

Even though he didn't understand why this overlord was strolling around as a mortal, he didn't dare to ask either. He was certain that something shocking was going to happen in the future.

This was the reason why he wanted to go along with Li Qiye. Intuition told him that this was a wise move and he had always listened to it.

"Let's go." Li Qiye smiled at the excited man and continued forward.

With a new party member, Li Qiye carefully looked around the ominous ground before finally gazing at a deeper region.

"You guys stay outside and wait for me at the Godwatching Peak." Li Qiye gave the order before preparing to delve deeper.

Tieshu Weng and his disciples bowed deeply without any objection. Shen Xiaoshan quietly said: "Take care."

"You, come with. It's coming. This land has been quiet for a long time now, the withered tree will grow again." Li Qiye told Laoliu.

Laoliu was extremely excited to hear this. He knew this land better than the other three but judging by Li Qiye's action, he realized that Li Qiye knew even more and there was no need for him to display his slight skill before an expert.

Li Qiye still perused the land carefully after coming in with Laoliu.

"Sir, may I ask for your purpose?" The fearless old man eventually asked along the way.

"What is your purpose then?" Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and said.

“This lowly one is here for treasures.” Laoliu didn’t try to hide anything before Li Qiye: “My bold guess is that the body of Mad God is still here after being killed by Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian since no one had found it yet.”

“Makes sense.” Li Qiye chuckled.

Laoliu smiled wryly and continued: “If that body is still here, so are all of his treasures. But even that arrow used to kill him must be an incredible tool for murder. That’s a big harvest in and of itself.”

“That’s it?” Li Qiye said.

“I really don’t have any other intention.” Laoliu was scared because of Li Qiye’s glance and quickly defended his innocence.

“I’m sure you have heard of some rumors given your background.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head.

Laoliu was caught off guard and asked: “Sir, are these rumors real? I don’t really believe in them.”

[“Real or fake, who is to say?”](#) Li Qiye said flatly.

“Could it be that Mad God had obtained an extremely heaven-defying treasure back then? One that is on the same level as the High Heaven Scrolls, or even better?! No, it can’t be a True Immortal Armament!” The old man blurted out.

“True Immortal Armament?” Li Qiye laughed and said: “You are too greedy, how can there be something as nice as a True Immortal Armament. If this was the case, all of the emperors in the thirteen continents would have come running already and it wouldn’t be your turn. Since the start of time, there have only been five sets of this level.”

“You are right, I got crazy.” Laoliu agreed: “If Mad God had a True Immortal Armament, he wouldn’t have died to one arrow.”

These armaments were coveted by all the emperors. Of course,

one wouldn't be found here.

“It might not be of the immortal level but Mad God indeed got an armament with great significance. Otherwise, he wouldn't have rushed to become an Ancient God in order to refine it. It could have been a miracle, an armament that would allow him to become the strongest god in the world!” Li Qiye revealed.

“What kind of armament?” Laoliu loved this topic. His knowledge of this topic only consisted of some legends, not anything concrete.

“A White Adornment set.” Li Qiye calmly answered.

“A white set?” Laoliu didn't expect this response. Many would think a white set was already quite amazing but not Laoliu.

“No, don't tell me it is an armament with more than 10,000 fetuses!” He thought of something and cried out.

White was the lowest grade of all the armaments. However, it had a unique advantage since it could contain a higher number of fetuses compared to the higher grades. Thus, once this number reached a particular level, the set could still be quite amazing.

600 was a soft limit; anything beyond this meant an exponential rise in quality.

In fact, any white set with 600 was already exceedingly rare. Anything above 1,000 was as uncommon as phoenix feathers and qilin horns.

There was one more myth to this - a white set could break through 10,000 but the world couldn't imagine, let alone seeing one.

“Does such a thing exist?” Laoliu was a bit stunned: “The white set with the highest number that is verified is 7,777, considered to be the strongest White Armament and is in the possession of a High God.”

“Only 7,777 yet it claims to be the strongest?” Li Qiye shook his head: “Then where the hell are you gonna place a 99,999 fetuses set then?”

“99,999?!” Laoliu took a deep breath after hearing this number. He eventually said: “The legend is real then! The Ultimate Armament truly exists.”

“That’s right, it is also the strongest white armament with the highest number of fetuses.” Li Qiye confirmed with a nod.

Laoliu was momentarily stunned and murmured: “Even though it can’t compare with a True Immortal Armament, it can definitely compare to a High Heaven Scroll.”

“The one-and-only Ultimate Armament, it does have some special charms.” Li Qiye nodded.

Laoliu began to daydream about this Ultimate Armament. Just how wondrous was it to be made from 99,999 dao fetuses? Its power must be unimaginable.

This is an idiom from the Red Chamber. It states that fake or real is rather relative and has varying degrees. A fake can be more “real” than the real thing itself during the process of pretension. For example, when a bad person tries to be good, he resembles a good person more than an actual good person. I don’t know man. I personally haven’t read the Red Chamber because it’s a tragedy of sorts; I was spoiled through other novels since Red Chamber is a very famous book. One day, one day...

Chapter 1792: Holy Emperor

It took a long time before Laoliu regained his wits. His eyes widened in astonishment: “I still can’t believe that this Ultimate Armament exists!”

Though he had heard of the Ultimate Armament before, they were only unreliable rumors, baseless, even. Because of this, he remained skeptical about its existence.

“Who has it right now? Is the legend true again? Only the top emperor can wield it?” Laoliu asked again.

“Close enough, this White Armament can be considered one of the best so it isn’t that easy to obtain. It’s a great test for those with great determination and dao heart so the person who got it back then was indeed amazing. Only someone as holy as him would be able to get it under those circumstances.” Li Qiye said.

“So it belongs to Holy Emperor! The legend is true!” Laoliu jumped up after hearing the confirmation.

“Holy Emperor is indeed an amazing character.” Li Qiye slightly nodded.

“Yes, he’s a Grand Emperor worthy of respect.” Laoliu said with reverence: “Well, virtually all emperors held him in high regard.”

For imperial titles, anyone with one word before “Emperor” was incredible enough. However, the word “Holy” as the prefix was completely unique.

Thus, there was only one Holy Emperor in the thirteen continents. He was the only one worthy of this title; this was a fact acknowledged by many emperors.

It wasn’t due to his strength or how many Heaven’s Wills he had. In fact, he was among those with the fewest Heaven’s Wills. This still didn’t deter his worth as a person.

His talents were quite pitiful at a young age. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that he was stupid.

It wasn't until the age of 100 did he break through the Dao Dust realm despite cultivating his entire life. Yes, one could already envision this emperor's aptitude from this speed alone.

Remember that Dao Dust was the lowest realm in the thirteen continents. Geniuses only needed two or three days to break through. Even those with inferior talents only required one or two years. The dumbest of mortals would only need two or three decades to do it.

Alas, Holy Emperor actually came from a great power yet still needed one hundred years. This was completely preposterous.

His seniors lost all hope in him and thought that he was a rotten piece of wood that couldn't be carved. Nevertheless, he persevered one step at a time.

If requiring one hundred years to get through Dao Dust was one miracle, his other miracle was also unbreakable even for his peers.

It was him only opening three fate palaces throughout his life, the lowest number of all emperors.

All cultivators understood one logic - the more palaces, the more powerful. One palace could shoulder one Heaven's Will so twelve was the limit for emperors.

Of course, not all emperors had twelve palaces. This wasn't a requirement to become an emperor since many with less eventually ascended to the throne.

However, the majority had six or more with some having nine or ten. Holy Emperor was the only one across the ages with only three palaces.

Each palace opening was very arduous for this emperor. Ultimately, this was another angle showing that he wasn't suitable for cultivation at all. This opinion was shared among his seniors

and masters.

A few of them kindly tried to persuade him against cultivating. It was better to spend his life as a rich mortal.

Alas, his lack of talents didn't stop him from yearning the grand dao. After the long years of struggle, he eventually became a peerless emperor at the apex of the dao.

The reason why his peers respected him so much was due to his dao heart and love for the dao. This alone was enough.

In the history of the thirteen continents, some emperors managed to obtain twelve Heaven's Wills but none of them could make their peers earnestly refer to them as a "saint".

Even Deepsouth Divine Emperor and World Emperor used the title "saint" when talking about Holy Emperor.

Laoliu curiously asked with this newfound knowledge: "How strong did Holy Emperor become with this Ultimate Armament? Where does he rank among the emperors?"

His possession of this artifact certainly boosted his battle potential in spite of having only three wills.

Li Qiye shook his head: "You're mistaken about something. This Ultimate Armament isn't the reason why Holy Emperor is powerful. The best aspect about him is his unswerving dao heart."

He pointed at his heart and continued: "His existence tells the world that a firm dao heart is more important than anything else on the arduous path towards the dao. Even a determined fool could eventually become an emperor."

If Laoliu were to hear this from someone else, he would let out a snort of derision. However, the speaker was Li Qiye and Holy Emperor was a prime example as well. It made him contemplate further into the issue.

Li Qiye didn't wait and continued on. Laoliu eventually gave

chase and laughed: “Sir, then does the unique armament that the Mad God had compare to Holy Emperor’s Ultimate Armament?”

“What, you want it now?” Li Qiye glanced at Laoliu and nonchalantly asked.

Laoliu waved his hands to deny it: “No, no. This lowly one would never dare to compete for a treasure that you want. If you want the treasures here, they are all yours. If anyone dares to say otherwise, I’ll be the first to take care of them!”

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled: “Even if you wanted to try for it, you can’t outcompete me anyway.”

“Of course, the myriad realms trembled the moment you take action, sir. I am only a firefly, how can I compete against the bright sun?” Laoliu instantly responded.

This wasn’t mere flattery because who would dare to compete against an overlord like LI Qiye? Perhaps if the emperors were to come out. However, these beings wouldn’t do so unless it was an earth-shattering matter.

Because of this, Laoliu believed whoever wanted to compete with Li Qiye was simply courting death.

Li Qiye chuckled and said: “Mad God indeed got quite lucky and found a rare dao material. He cut it open to find a White Armament with 88,888 dao fetuses.”

“88,888 fetuses!” Laoliu gasped and was truly shaken at the existence of this armament in this place.

If this news were to spread, it would definitely alert the entire thirteen continents. Many cultivators would become crazy. High Gods wouldn’t sit still and some emperors might even join in!

“Another Ultimate Armament...” Laoliu had seen many treasures in his life but never an Ultimate Armament of this level.

“There’s still a big gap compared to Holy Emperor’s set. After all,

it is still a difference of 11,111 fetuses. This disparity might not matter before the imperial level but it is greatly amplified afterward.” Li Qiye explained.

Chapter 1793: Deeper Into The Ominous Ground

“But it’s still an 88,888 dao fetus armament.” Laoliu was still as excited as before: “There’s no real difference to speak of for juniors like us.”

Just think about it, the moment this armament came out, it would be the best white set outside of the one that belonged to Holy Emperor. It could crush all opponents at the same level easily or even allowed its master to defeat those at a higher realm.

It would drive others crazy with greed. Laoliu himself was salivating after knowing of its existence in this land.

Li Qiye smiled at his expression: “If you want this armament, I will give you a fair chance to compete on top of sparing your life, out of consideration for Qi Gong.”

“Sir, no, boss, wait, little ancestor... please spare this lowly one.” The guy’s mouth went dry really quick with a pained expression: “Even if I was ten thousand times more courageous, I still wouldn’t dare to compete against you. Plus, if master finds out after I return that I’ve done something like this, he would be the first to break my bones and if I were lucky enough to survive this to meet my ancestor, he would break me off from the reincarnation cycle.”

He acted quite pitifully after saying this, wanting to win some sympathy.

Qi Gong was his ancestor, an Immortal Monarch! Li Qiye uttered the name of this invincible monarch directly without a care. Remember, this was his real name; very few in the sect were privy of this knowledge.

A person who dared to address their monarch like this must be quite terrifying and Li Qiye wasn’t just posturing. This was the reason why Laoliu showed so much respect. Anyone would want to

earn the favor of a true overlord.

Li Qiye smiled and continued forward with Laoliu right on his tail.

After reaching a particular depth, they heard a buzzing noise. At this time, Li Qiye's body couldn't withstand the black fog in this place and his skin showed signs of withering.

Despite his shallow cultivation, his mortal body was still much stronger than ordinary cultivators. He opened a fate palace and released the Diamond God.

The two fused together, resulting in his body becoming resplendent like gold. This was the Indestructible Diamond Physique; it nullified the black fog completely.

"This is..." Laoliu became startled.

The twelve devils and gods were weapons and still had their power in spite of his destroyed cultivation. Even though this god wasn't releasing its real aura, Laoliu could still see how strong it was.

Li Qiye's weak cultivation was in plain sight. The more experienced could tell that he had only started training with the Mortal Reversion Art. Someone like him was still considered a "mortal" by others just like a newcomer to a sect.

If anyone else were here to see a mortal taking out such a destructive artifact, they would be jumped from fear.

Laoliu wasn't too surprised to see this level of treasure from Li Qiye; he was just caught off guard by the nature of the weapon.

"This isn't an item from this world." Laoliu commented.

"Keen you are." Li Qiye nodded approvingly.

It could be said that the twelve devils and gods didn't belong to any world at all. It was created with a broken piece of the Myriad Thoughts Pot so of course, it was completely unique.

Laoliu happily smiled and didn't brag any further.

The fusion kept Li Qiye safe while Laoliu was strong enough to prevent any damage from the black fog.

However, as they infiltrated deeper into the land, the fog became increasingly stronger and was as black as ink.

Laoliu had no choice but to use a defensive technique. He emitted a faint glow with a touch of black. It looked quite holy. Spots grew on his body that resembled dragon scales.

"Your body is quite good." Li Qiye saw the spots and praised: "A powerful True Dragon bloodline running around like a hooligan, if Qi Gong were to find out, he would strip your skin off."

"Haha, Sir, I'm only training in the mundane world." Laoliu smiled wryly with an embarrassed expression.

He especially emphasized the word "training", because he had indeed snuck out of the sect to play around. His master would definitely break his legs for doing this.

"Plus, it's only a thin True Dragon bloodline. The ancestor won't care for it." Another excuse was made.

"Your branch's bloodline has always been pure. Even though yours isn't too thick, its purity is just fine with a chance for atavism. Instead of cultivating this nice bloodline, you run around tricking people? Tell me again, will your ancestor strip your skin off or not after finding out that you're wasting it?"

Laoliu had no response this time. Anyone with a powerful bloodline like him would be heavily cultivated by their sect due to the future chance of atavism. This symbolized a boundless potential.

However, Laoliu rather played around in the mundane world. This was the reason why he never dared to tell outsiders about his background. If his seniors were to find out, they would definitely teach him a good lesson.

At their current location, the black fog had an even more tangible form, just like black liquid splashing around. No one could see left from right in this particular location. Everything was shrouded by the black fog. Li Qiye suddenly stopped and stared forward.

“Splash!” Something was oozing out from the water.

Laoliu hurriedly looked over and saw a tiny spring. Instead of clear and refreshing water, it poured out thick black blood.

It continuously gushed upward before disappearing completely with all of the black blood a while later.

“What was that?” Laoliu asked.

“Death Blood.” Li Qiye answered: “The arrow back then killed both Mad God and his divinity with no chance for rebirth! His body was pinned deep in the earth. Through the long years, Mad God’s vengeful intent and the emperor’s murderous energy soaked this body and this type of blood was the result.”

“So, there’s a chance that the body will come out next.” Laoliu’s eyes lit up with excitement.

“Correct.” Li Qiye nodded: “Time is eroding away the arrow’s sealing potential. The disappeared corpse is about to come out again.”

They moved on and saw this same type of spring multiple times. The springs came and went just like before.

Li Qiye was chasing after it by continuously changing his direction in order to find the source of the spring.

“Is the source of the spring the location of the body?” Laoliu saw some clues in Li Qiye’s action.

“You can put it that way.” Li Qiye nodded: “Mad God devoured this land back then and destroyed all the earth veins and momentums here. This makes it very hard to calculate the exact location of the body due to the chaotic and changed momentum of

this place.”

“What should we do then?” Laoliu became restless. This place didn’t only have Mad God’s corpse but also an Ultimate Armament!

Chapter 1794: Shen Jinlong

Li Qiye stared at the fog and said: “Another way of finding the corpse’s location is to use celestial divination. Unfortunately, even the plane above was devoured so now, I have to go outside to indirectly calculate it.”

“[Ancestor](#), this will be no problem for you.” Laoliu quickly flattered.

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and said: “Drop your act. Stay here and wait. I’ll be going outside to look at the momentum of the stars for direction. If the corpse comes out of the water, I will tell you the spot so that you can drag it out. After getting it, I won’t mistreat you. I only need the peerless armament, you can have the rest of the treasures.”

Laoliu hurriedly responded: “It is my honor and duty to work for you. I don’t dare to think about the rewards.”

This wasn’t a blatant lie because so many people couldn’t meet such an overlord even if they wanted to. Being an errand boy for Li Qiye was a supreme honor. The rewards didn’t matter at all.

“Stop blabbering so much.” Li Qiye slapped the back of his head and scolded: “You think I don’t know how shrewd you are? Don’t worry, I never mistreat anyone who works for me.”

This was indeed the truth. He didn’t mind that Laoliu was purposely flattering him as long as Laoliu actually contributed.

“Thank you, ancestor but just your words alone will grant me a lifetime of benefits.” Laoliu cheerfully smiled and said.

“I know, I’ll naturally put in a good word for you if I meet Qi Gong later.” Li Qiye could only smile at this crafty fella.

Laoliu was ecstatic to hear this because just Li Qiye’s words alone were worth as much as any treasure.

As a junior in his sect, to earn the recognition of their ancestor, an invincible Immortal Monarch, was the greatest fortune and glory.

Even someone with his talents and bloodline found it hard to get into his ancestor's sight but it would be a different story if Li Qiye were to say something.

"Stay here, wait for my coordinates." Li Qiye ordered while the guy was walking on air.

"Sure thing." Laoliu became spirited and straightened his back while patting his chest in a reassuring manner: "Do not worry, sir, this lowly one will complete your order without the slightest mistake."

Li Qiye smiled after seeing the guy's solo act and left.

There were many cultivators here at this ominous ground already. The majority were from the powers under Jilin, wishing to find the legendary treasures or some fortune in this place.

However, there was nothing but a silent emptiness in this place, nothing like their imagination.

A few of them didn't give up and infiltrated deeper into the area where the black fog was as thick as ink with a terrible corrosive force. The mass couldn't withstand this so they had to give up.

Of course, there were those confident in their power and took the risk. They also saw the spring gushing with black blood.

"What is that?" They were curious about the disappearing springs and talked among themselves.

Some even tried to find the source of the springs but it was too elusive and beyond their ability. Furthermore, the source was most likely at an even deeper region.

One person capable of moving even deeper inside was a youth with a golden dragon robe and a gallant temperament. Primordial

energy surged and imperial laws floated around him. It looked as if a Grand Emperor was arriving.

He relied on his own strength to reach the deepest location of the ominous ground in order to find the source of the spring. Alas, there was no way of calculating its next appearance.

“Sun Shrouding Young Lord is truly mighty. That’s an imperial successor for you, surely to become someone great in the future.” Many experts outside were admiring the fact that he could enter alone.

Shen Jinlong was his name, considered to be the strongest right next to the Jilin Princess.

His sect’s progenitor came from the Divine Race but rumor has it that he used to be a student of the Jilin when he was younger. This was the reason why Sun Shrouding remained under Jilin despite being an imperial lineage. Of course, Jilin had never interfered with its business.

Sun Shrouding Divine Emperor had six palaces and six wills so he was among the bottom of his peers. For example, Jilin Immortal Monarch had ten palaces and eight wills and Nightfall Immortal Monarch had eleven palaces and eleven wills.

However, Sun Shrouding grew considerably stronger after many generations of hard work. During Sun Shrouding Divine Emperor’s reign, he got some help from the Jilin Clan. This was the reason why his sect still wanted to be part of the Jilin Clan.

The relationship between the two sects was quite deep and played a big role in why Sun Shrouding was so prosperous in this region. It was even considered the strongest sect under the Jilin.

People were in awe to see Shen Jinlong capable of reaching the perilous area. However, the fog there was too strong and Jinlong couldn’t stay for long. After failing to find the source, he had to leave and wait outside to join the others who experienced the same

thing.

They understood that there would be a great disturbance the moment a treasure came out with strange visual images. That was why some tried to find the best vantage point in order to wait for the right time.

Tieshu Weng's group listened to Li Qiye and climbed up the Godwatching Peak outside of the ominous ground to wait for Li Qiye.

This was the highest peak around here with a panoramic view of the entire area. There was no better spot.

The crowd was still thin when the four got here. However, as time passed, more and more climbed the peak due to its advantageous geography.

The ones here were all from the great powers and were relatively famous in this particular region.

Tieshu Weng might be a sect master but he was a nobody in this place. Thus, in order to avoid trouble, the group went into an inconspicuous corner away from the crowd.

Meanwhile, Southern Sun's Li Tianhao and his group also climbed up the mountain. Wang Xiaotian from West Bank was also there.

Tieshu Weng's group was nervous to see them because of their previous feud. Without Li Qiye as their backing right now, there was no way for them to escape.

However, Li Tianhao was too lazy to care for these "insects" at this moment. In his mind, he could destroy them whenever he wanted.

He began to talk to the masters and lords here and didn't look at Tieshu Weng at all.

Even Wang Xiaotian wanted to use this rare opportunity to

befriend the big shots around.

“Young Lord Shen is coming.” Someone shouted amidst the rowdy peak.

It was Shen Jinlong landing from the sky. He met a great reception because everyone wanted to please a dragon among men.

“Her Highness is coming, everyone, get ready to welcome her.” Jinlong made small talk for a bit before revealing a shocking news.

“The imperial princess is coming?!” Many were astonished.

There was only one person that had the title of imperial princess in Jilin and referred by Jinlong as “Her Highness”. It was the successor of the Jilin Clan, the Jilin Princess!

Ancestor is used in a subservient/respectful manner here.

Chapter 1795: Arrival Of The Imperial Princess

Jilin Princess was a title with boundless charisma in this region. It represented supreme authority and matchless beauty.

There was no one who didn't know this title. She was the golden daughter and official successor of the Jilin. No one enjoyed the same spotlight as she did in the clan.

She wasn't just a pretty flower vase to be looked at. Her strength matched her impeccable talents on top of having a mighty and mysterious bloodline.

Her debut was late compared to imperial candidates like Jin Ge and Qin Baili. The latter two were already world-renowned when she started her journey. When she had gained some fame, the two were competing for the Heaven's Will.

However, the clan was still very optimistic about her future and thought that she still had a chance to become a monarch. Thus, they poured all resources into her.

She did not let them down. Within a short ten years, her fame soared along with her cultivation with few rivals. This was the reason why people considered her the strongest of the young generation on top of being the prettiest in Pure.

Whether she was the prettiest or not was up for debate. However, her overall package was virtually the best in the Jilin territories, earning her some well-deserved prestige. She was the lover in many young men's dream and the idol in the mind of the young ladies.

Thus, when Shen Jinlong told everyone the news, not just the peak but the entire ominous ground exploded with excitement and happiness.

"I can finally see Her Highness now." One young man who had

never seen her before seemed to be spellstruck with wandering thoughts.

“She’s as beautiful as an immortal, meeting her once is a life not wasted.” Those who have seen her before were still as ecstatic and quickly rushed towards the peak.

They were completely enamored on first sight and couldn’t escape, completely bewitched by her peerless appearance. Even the female cultivators were just as excited and rushed to the peak.

“The Jilin Princess is coming!” Shen Xiaoshan standing by her master in the remote corner was shaken as well.

She has always been a big fan of the princess so to see her in person today was an exciting event.

He Chen felt the same way after hearing many stories about the princess. Of course, he was aware of his own limitation and had no daydreaming thoughts about her. Just watching from the distant was already fun enough and would be a great conversational topic for the future.

Unlike the thrilled youths, Tieshu Weng became slightly worried. If this was any other day, he would love to climb up a behemoth like the Jilin. However, his mind was troubled with a bad premonition. Intuition told him that something big was going to happen.

“We need to have a grand ceremony to welcome the imperial princess even though this is a desolate place.” One cultivator wanted to show off.

“That’s right.” Many parroted this notion, wanting to take advantage of this opportunity.

It wasn’t easy for the great powers to meet the princess. Everyone wanted to leave a good impression since this was beneficial for their sect’s future.

“Gentlemen, since we kinsmen are here at Mad God Ominous

Ground, let us go together to greet Her Highness.” In the end, Shen Jinlong who had the highest status here decided.

“Yes, let’s do it.” Another expert instantly supported.

The peak became rambunctious with people running everywhere to make the peak more presentable.

“All of you, sweep away all the leaves here and remove every single footprint for me!” Wang Xiaotian decided to scold at Tieshu Weng’s group in the corner.

He wanted to use this opportunity to find reasons to kill the group. This, in turn, could allow him to show off his strict style to the other kings and lords here and satisfy his vanity.

He Chen and Xiaoshan glared angrily at him. They were indeed from a tiny sect without any status so being treated as errand boys was understandable. However, the particular task was senseless. The prince simply wanted to humiliate them.

“You!” The easily agitated He Chen immediately shouted but Tieshu Weng stopped him.

“Oh? Not listening? The princess is about to arrive, if anyone here won’t cooperate, kill without mercy!” Wang Xiaotian sneered with a stern gaze. This was moving exactly as his plan.

“My disciple is too young and ignorant, I’ll do a better job of teaching them. We’ll leave right now to carry out the task.” Weng was an experienced person and knew that opposing the prince now was simply courting death.

He brought his disciples to go pick up leaves and sweep the paths to the peak.

Xiaotian could only snort after hearing this. Weng was too cooperative so if he overly forced the issue, it would hurt his image in front of everyone.

In just a short time, this desolate peak was completely dressed up

with lanterns, flowers, and lush trees. Pavilions rose from the ground with bridges connecting across the peak.

One expert performed an amazing technique to gather chaos energy and auspicious clouds around the place. This peak now looked like an immortal's dwelling.

On the pinnacle were magnificent buildings with tables laid out inside, laden with fruits and decorative flowers. Everyone wanted to use this chance to impress the princess.

One smart cultivator prepared a chair especially for Shen Jinlong next to her throne. He flattered: "Only someone like young lord is worthy to be next to the princess."

The big shots here glanced at each other after seeing this. It was indeed a bootlicking move but it wasn't completely wrong.

Shen Jinlong had the highest status here so he was qualified to sit next to the princess. There was another reason why everyone treated him so well. There was a chance for a marriage alliance between Sun Shrouding and Jilin.

Neither sides have revealed their stance on this matter but there were rumors already about how the princess was going to inherit the clan's dao legacy.

If this was the case, it meant that she would need to find a groom within the clan's system. Many people believed that she would pick a prodigy from the side branches of the Jilin Clan or a tributary power to be her dao companion.

Because of this, everyone wanted to give it a shot. Just imagine, marrying her was the same as a carp jumping over the dragon gate, more than just bringing honor to one's ancestors. It was a guaranteed bright future.

Of course, most were aware that ordinary people couldn't win her favor but many prodigies didn't want to give up.

If anyone could win her favor in this region, Jinlong would be

one of them because it would be hard to find someone more exceptional than him among the sects' successors.

Chapter 1796: Going Up Godwatching Peak

The truth was that Shen Jinlong himself wished for this since his heart was no longer his the moment he laid eyes on Jilin Princess.

Since she was about to inherit the dao legacy of the Jilin Clan, she couldn't marry an outsider. It was definitely an amazing news for Shen Jinlong.

Even before any of the rumors, his ancestors have already wanted a marriage between the two of them and even came to talk to the Jilin ancestors about it.

The Jilin ancestors didn't directly reject it because Shrouding Sun was a good choice while Jinlong himself was a decent seed.

However, the princess refused right away. Her mind was set on the Heaven's Will and didn't have time to worry about romance.

Jinlong didn't give up after this and simply felt that the time wasn't ripe. As long as he kept on showing his best side, he would be able to earn her favor one day because he was the most excellent in this region, the most suitable for her.

This was the reason why he tried so hard for her arrival this time in order to satisfy her and leave a good impression.

"May I ask when you will go to the imperial clan for a marriage proposal?" Li Tianhao half-jokingly asked.

Jinlong naturally wouldn't bring up the refusal and proudly declared: "I'll let you know when I'm successful, Brother Li."

"The marriage alliance between the two houses will be a joyous event and a blessing for the people of Jilin." The cultivators quickly fawned over Jinlong.

Of course, some people weren't happy but after truly thinking about it, only Jinlong had a good chance of earning the princess' love.

Being the center of attention did satisfy Jinlong a bit. Nevertheless, he was determined to follow the princess and show her his best side this time around in order to win her heart.

Godwatching Peak was beautified in a short time. Everyone here was waiting for the princess' arrival.

Tieshu Weng knew that Wang Xiaotian wanted to cause trouble but they didn't dare to leave because they were waiting to meet up with Li Qiye. Thus, he brought his disciples away from Wang Xiaotian - out of sight, out of mind.

Of course, He Chen's group still wanted to stay at the peak as well in order to see the princess.

Li Qiye finally came over during their wait so they could finally breathe easy, almost like seeing the sun after a cloudy day. Without him by their side, they felt lost. When he was around, they felt quite safe even with just him standing there, not lifting a single finger.

They quickly rushed over to greet him.

"Am I in the wrong place?" Li Qiye pretended to be surprised at the dazzling mountain. It looked just like the main mountain of a sect now.

"No, this is indeed Godwatching Peak but since Jilin Princess is coming, the people of Jilin decorated it a bit." Weng explained.

"Good, let's go up then." Li Qiye nodded. He didn't care about the princess' arrival at all. His focus was to observe the star in order to find the position of Mad God's corpse.

"I'm afraid Southern Sun Young Lord and Jinlong won't let us up there." Shen Xiaoshan was worried: "Earlier, I heard these big shots talking about not letting minor cultivators get up there."

It made sense for that group to want such an atmosphere. They were going to welcome the princess and didn't want randoms to be present. Moreover, this would lessen the competition so even if Li

Tianhao and Jinlong didn't want to do it, the other great powers would chase the weak cultivators off the peak anyway.

Li Qiye smiled in response: "No one can stop me from going where I want."

Weng was startled due to his negative premonition earlier.

"Sir, why don't we wait a bit until the end of the event? It'll be quieter anyway." Weng persuaded.

He didn't want this little ancestor to cause so much trouble. What if he were to antagonize the Jilin Clan? What was Sago Palm going to do then?

"No need, right now is fine." Li Qiye calmly said before heading towards the top.

Tieshu Weng and Shi Sou were helpless and had to follow him. On the other hand, He Chen was quite excited because he could get a better view of the princess by going up.

There were experts guarding at the base already. Not to mention cultivators from the weaker sects, even the non-famous ones would be stopped.

Strange enough, Li Qiye only glanced at the guards and they seemed to not notice him at all, allowing the group an easy passage.

This confused Shen Xiaoshan and the others. It was as if the guards didn't see them at all but that was impossible because they weren't cloaking themselves or anything.

This was the power of the Thought Scripture. Li Qiye only needed a quick glance before controlling the guards' mind and dao heart. Of course, their shallow cultivation played a big part in it as well or one glance wouldn't be enough.

Wang Xiaotian was very happy today. Even though things

weren't going as well as they could recently, today was good for him because he had befriended many imperial descendants and elders in this place.

It was a good investment for the future to know these big shots since his life would be much easier in Jilin.

Suddenly, he saw some familiar figures - Tieshu Weng's group.

"You think people like you can come to this place? Scram to the base and kneel or face the punishment!" Xiaotian immediately walked over and scolded.

A few cultivators glanced over but didn't bother asking because Sago Palm was only a tiny sect under West Bank.

"Since when can you yell at my people?" Li Qiye answered since Tieshu Weng was too scared to do so.

"You again!" Xiaotian gritted his teeth. His recent unhappiness was all because of this mortal.

"A good dog does not block the way, leave." Li Qiye's eyes were next to the precipice over yonder because it was the best location to observe the ominous ground.

"Ignorant fool, the heroes of the world are all here today, this isn't the place for you to prance around!" Xiaotian couldn't handle Li Qiye's disrespectful attitude towards him before everyone.

He reached for Li Qiye without holding back and didn't think that this mortal could do anything, intending on killing Li Qiye with one blow.

"Ugh..." But he couldn't crush the guy for he was hanging in the air with his neck gripped. His eyes were going white as he couldn't breathe.

This sudden development made everyone look to their astonishment.

The prince was clearly being choked but no one could see the

assailant because there was no hand by his neck.

It looked as if an invisible hand was doing it and capable of crushing the prince to death at any moment. The crowd instantly looked around and assumed that a master was the one doing it.

Meanwhile, Shen Xiaoshan's group was completely confused by this invisible hand holding the prince up in the air by the neck.

Chapter 1797: Invisible Killing

Wang Xiaotian was hanging by his neck in the air just like a chicken. Death was knocking on his door.

The crowd was shocked to see this. Even though Xiaotian wasn't quite a genius among the young generation, he was still an exceptional fella with some abilities. But now, he couldn't resist or move at all.

Many people looked over at Li Qiye. Alas, the experienced cultivators could see that Li Qiye was only a mortal that had only started cultivating recently, only a nobody at the Dao Ant realm. He only had one or two hundred units of chaos energy, completely trivial.

“Who may you be, fellow cultivator?” Li Tianhao gazed all around in order to find the assailant.

Everyone else copied him but they couldn't detect anyone. Perhaps it was a master hiding in the shadows.

However, this didn't make any sense because a master would just directly kill someone weaker. There was no need to hide like this.

“I'm right here.” Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and said.

“Boom!” West Bank Crown Prince was slammed into the ground right after Li Qiye finished speaking and seemed to be pushed down by an invisible palm.

“You?!” Li Tianhao was in disbelief. No matter how one looked at it, Li Qiye was only a beginner. This certainly wasn't an illusion since the guy only had two hundred chaos units. To put it frankly, not to mention him, even West Bank Crown Prince could destroy him with a single breath. Alas, it was the opposite right now.

“Provoking me time and time again? You think I'm just a statue that can't get mad?” Li Qiye glared at the suppressed prince on the ground and said.

With a single thought, all the bones in the prince's body started to issue cracking sound as if there was a mountain pushing down on him.

One Thought To Reign, this was one of the six techniques of the Thought Scripture.

It was different from the other eight scriptures. Instead of cultivation, it relied on one's dao heart.

As long as the user had a strong enough dao heart and will, a single thought could control everything. This was the reason why Li Qiye could easily choke the prince earlier.

Moreover, this was only a minor technique. If one's dao heart was strong enough, one thought could destroy the gods and devils or change the nature of the world.

Everything was under the control of the user's mind. However, if the user forcefully went beyond the limit of their mind, then their dao heart would explode, resulting in death.

Who in this world had a stronger dao heart than Li Qiye? Just a single thought of him could easily kill the crown prince.

"Who are you?" Shen Jinlong grimaced and asked with authority. There was an imposing presence to him, proportional to his status as an imperial successor. His voice commanded respect just like a king.

"Li Qiye." Li Qiye didn't bother looking at Jinlong when answering. At this moment, he was free to do whatever he wanted with the power of his mind alone.

"Fiercest!" Jinlong's expression became somber. He had heard about Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince's death at the workshop.

"Crack!" An invisible palm crushed the prince's bones in accordance with Li Qiye's will.

"Young Lord Li, save me!" The prince was truly scared this time

since his life was in someone else's hands so he cried out.

“Pluff!” But it was already too late. He poofed into a mist of blood in the next second, completely pulverized by the invisible palm.

One of the most terrifying aspects about the Thought Scripture was its invisible killing potential. Of course, it was also a double-edged blade that could harm the user.

Though both the Myriad Thoughts Pot and the Thought Scripture both used a mental power, there was a huge difference. The pot could give someone an unlimited power by gathering the wills and worshipping of others. On the other hand, the scripture required the user to be powerful in order to truly maximize its potential.

“You!” Li Tianhao tried but he was too late so he could only watch the miserable demise of West Bank Crown Prince.

His mood worsened because West Bank Crown Prince cried for help yet he failed to do anything. This was Li Qiye challenging his authority.

“Li, you're out of line, daring to kill the innocent here!” Tianhao was full of chaos energy with bloodthirst in his eyes since he couldn't stand for such provocation. He was the grandson of a High God and has never been afraid of anyone!

“So what?” Li Qiye didn't care at all and lazily responded.

Li Tianhao was already furious so this only fueled his rage. He wanted to take the guy down but Jinlong stopped him.

Jinlong told Tianhao with a soothing tone: “Brother Li, please relax.”

He then shifted his eyes toward Li Qiye: “Today is a rare event and everyone is welcome to join us. This doesn't change the fact that it is a serious ceremony to greet the princess. I hope everyone can stay calm.”

He showed great restraint at this moment for two reasons. First, he couldn't really see through Li Qiye. Second, he worked hard for this reception and didn't want to ruin it already.

More importantly, killing Li Qiye right now was rather meaningless and only served as venting. Perhaps this mortal could be used more effectively later.

Since Jinlong had voiced his opinion, Tianhao didn't feel like stepping on his toes and only snorted before threatening: "Brat, you better watch yourself!"

Li Qiye ignored them and told his group: "Go, get a table over at the cliff."

Having said that, he walked towards it and looked at the sky. Tieshu Weng's group glanced at each other and could only blindly follow the order by grabbing a table and a chair over.

Seating arrangements were already prepared for the princess but they were meant for the big shots like Jinlong.

But now, Li Qiye was taking a pair for his own use. It was quite a domineering take.

No one tried to stop them since it was only a table. However, the experts here became even more puzzled about this mortal's identity.

The guy wasn't pretending to be weak because his cultivation was as clear as day. However, he was able to crush a young expert like West Bank Crown Prince so easily. The more unbelievable thing was that he also killed Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince a while ago too.

At this time, a few experts speculated that this mortal must be the bastard child of a great character. Someone was protecting him in the shadows; this allowed him to be so unbridled.

After careful rumination, they found this to be the most plausible scenario.

Li Qiye sat down in front of the table and ordered Xiaoshan to hold the bottle, He Chen to light the cauldron, Tieshu Weng and his brother were the assistants. All of this was to boil some tea.

A while later, the tea fragrance wafted in the air. Xiaoshan poured a cup for Li Qiye.

He focused on the sky to read the stars while sipping his tea in order to calculate the grand momentum of the ominous ground.

There were many experts here but Li Qiye didn't give a damn. It was as if he was the only one on this peak; this attitude astonished the crowd.

All the cultivators have never seen such an arrogant person before. He didn't care about anyone else present!

Chapter 1798: Jilin Princess

The experts here were annoyed as well to see this fella drinking all by himself. Some of them were kings and sect masters, top existences in their respective domains.

If it wasn't for the princess, they wouldn't be waiting here like this. But now, the princess was nowhere to be found while this mortal was here posturing to this level and treated them like nothing.

Shen Xiaoshan's group was naturally nervous as minor characters who have never seen such a grand scene before. Today was the opposite, they were standing before all of these leaders who chose to ignore them.

He Chen was both tense and excited while other three felt their legs giving in. Normally, they could only bow and lower their head in this situation. In fact, they weren't even qualified to meet characters of this level. Now, these leaders were obediently standing away from them. It gave the sense that they were quite impressive and brave.

He Chen found this to be completely worth it because when he grew old later, he could still boast to his juniors that he once stood mightily against the countless leaders, a very proud deed indeed.

The leaders here didn't share his sentiment. One lord scowled and glared unhappily at Li Qiye: "Hmph, wonder who he got as his backing."

"It doesn't matter, this brat is dead soon enough." A different sect master leisurely smiled: "There's no good end for him after killing Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince. Just wait for someone to take care of him."

Everyone agreed with his comment. Heavenly Phoenix was an imperial lineage with a successor killed by Li Qiye. It definitely

wouldn't think about dropping this issue. Moreover, Jin Ge was his brother-in-law and he would feel the same way. Those who dare to oppose a man who was about to become an emperor will die for sure!

Li Tianhao was dissatisfied to see Li Qiye sitting there all by himself. He quietly told Jinlong: "Brother Shen, you are too forgiving. If it was me, I wouldn't let this wretch do as he pleases! So what if he has a big shot as his backing? I'm not afraid of anyone, same with you!"

Tianhao wasn't just boasting. Many sect masters and lords bowed whenever they met him due to his grandfather. Jinlong was also the same way because Shrouding Sun was quite powerful with Jilin behind it.

"What's the hurry?" Jinlong smiled in response: "So what if you kill him right now? Yes, you'll be less angry but everyone has their own uses. Just killing the enemy might not be the most profitable way."

"You mean?" Tianhao thought that Jinlong wanted to let this go but it seemed that the guy had some other intentions.

"Her Highness is about to arrive and she won't let a junior do what he wants here. It doesn't matter where he is from and how capable he is, he's no match for her and the Jilin Clan! There's no mercy for those who oppose Jilin. At that point, if you step up to maintain the clan and Her Highness' prestige, that's a meritorious contribution." Jinlong slowly explained.

Only the two of them were involved in this conversation right now.

"Hmm..." Tianhao's eyes lit up after hearing this.

Just think about it, how could the noble daughter of the Jilin Clan allow a mortal to act so presumptuously? If Li Qiye was still as ignorant as before, he would offend the princess. That's when he

would kill this arrogant fool. Not only would the princess have a better opinion of him, his status in the Jilin's territories also would rise as well.

“But such a contribution should be yours, Brother Shen.” Tianhao finally understood why Jinlong wanted to keep Li Qiye around.

“No, it is yours, Brother Li.” Jinlong smiled and said: “I don't need it since we'll be married in the future. But brother, don't forget about today in the future.”

Tianhao didn't expect such generosity from Jinlong and immediately cupped his fist: “Brother Li, don't worry, if you need help from my clan in the future, just say the words. I will do my best.”

“This comment of yours is worth more than anything.” Jinlong smiled back.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye didn't care about the unfriendly gazes or the conspiracies going on in the background. His focus was up above to find the coordinates of the stars then projecting them onto the ominous ground. This was the way to find the emerging location of the corpse.

Tieshu Weng was very worried while waiting that Li Qiye would antagonize everyone here. He paid attention to the big shots here and more and more of them became unhappy with Li Qiye.

“Buzz.” Space suddenly fluctuated. Golden powders poured down with clear and pleasant ringings. It was as if elves were scattering these powders down to the world.

Next, an imperial aura condensed in the sky like clouds with laws like the appearance of an emperor.

The entire place became quiet; no one dared to do anything before this imperial aura.

“The princess is here!” Someone shouted while everyone else was

shaken.

A path was laid out in the sky with a woman walking closer. She was far in the horizon a second ago but in the next moment, she was right before everyone at the Godwatching Peak.

No one could see how she was so fast. Even heavenly gazes couldn't keep track of her. Her imperial aura paved the ground with an omnipresent glow just like a golden rug.

She wore a phoenix dress with an ancient yet wonderful crest. It was hard to describe with mere words. There was also a supreme noble aura to her but it didn't overshadow her beautiful features. Her personal style didn't shame her prestigious upbringing at all.

People could only use the words "imperial princess" to envision her. City-toppling at first glance, kingdom-toppling after the second glance, and completely peerless at the third. People finally understood why so many men lost sleep after seeing her the first time; they couldn't stop themselves from loving her. Everyone lost their mind at her sight, even those who have seen her in the past.

"Your Highness." The majority of the experts here kneeled. It wasn't just because of her status, her imperial aura made the weak drop submissively on the ground.

"Greetings, Your Highness." A few lords and sect masters didn't perform the grand ceremony but they still bowed.

Only someone of Jinlong's stature didn't need to kneel. He slightly bowed while staring at her supreme face. He was ecstatic and couldn't hide the obsession in his eyes.

He fell in love after seeing her the first time. That was the reason why he asked his ancestors to go ask for her hand in marriage.

"Rise, everyone." Her voice was also very pleasant yet it contained an unquestionable authority and approached closer with grace.

The crowd stood up and couldn't look away. No one would ever

get tired of such nobility and elegance. She was the goddess of this world, a mind-swaying goddess.

Chapter 1799: Looking Down On All

Jilin Princess came forward with all eyes on her. The young cultivators here craved for her attention but they were satisfied with just looking at her.

Jinlong arched his chest proudly and revealed a faint smile. He was assuming his most attractive posture with an unprecedented excitement. The princess was walking towards him; just this little action was enough to satisfy his vanity.

Everyone thought that she was walking towards him as well and became quite envious. Remember that there were almost one thousand cultivators from Jiin present with many leaders among them. However, none of them could even talk to her since she would only nod at them at best.

But now, Jinlong could lead this ceremony and talk direct to her. This was indeed a rare and envious chance.

The jealous youths still had to admit that in terms of background, bloodline, cultivation, and talents, Jinlong was the most exceptional here. Just imagine the scene when one gets to talk to the princess and even stand next to her, shoulder to shoulder. One would naturally feel proud because of it.

Jinlong continued to act cool and calm despite his internal excitement in order to attract her more.

As she drew closer, he smiled dashingly and said: "It is our honor to have..."

But the princess didn't stop and skirted by him. This stunned him completely. He had all kind of elegant words, ready to be said, but they were useless right now. His mouth was already opened but he had to swallow his words. It felt as if he had just swallowed a fly.

She headed for the precipice and stood next to Li Qiye.

The four from Sago Palm instantly prostrated and quietly said: “Disciples from Sago Palm greet you, Your Majesty.”

At this moment, the four of them had different feelings. Tieshu Weng was both reflective and nervous. Sago Palm was not even an insect so he would never have the chance to see the princess in the past, perhaps only from a hundred miles away in a sea of prostrating people.

But now, they were an arm’s length away from her. All of this was because of Li Qiye.

On the other hand, He Chen was unbelievably excited to the point where his legs started shaking. He stole a glance at the princess before deeply lowering his head.

This was something beyond his wildest dream. The princess was an unreachable character for minor characters like them. He believed that this would eventually become his hottest conversational topic in the future. After returning to Sago Palm, he could tell his fellow disciples all about it.

Shen Xiaoshan was lost in disbelief as well. She was completely overshadowed by the prettiest beauty in Pure. Even though she grew up to be quite good-looking, she was only a firefly compared to the moon. She unavoidably felt inferior, something less than even a maid.

The princess cupped her fist and said while standing next to Li Qiye: “[Sir](#), looks like you have some inspiration after coming to Godwatching Peak, how should Mengying address you?”

This astounded the entire crowd and left them agape. They were speechless and couldn’t believe their own eyes.

This was the princess of the Jilin Clan, a noble beyond the reach and sight of commoners. But now, she personally greeted Li Qiye.

Jinlong was livid after seeing this with an awkward expression. It looked like he was even below an unknown mortal.

He Chen and others were stunned as well. They were used to Li Qiye's arrogant and mysterious nature. However, they didn't expect for him to be at such a high level where the princess herself would come and greet him.

However, he didn't look at her from start to finish for all of his concentration was on the sky plane, moving from one star to another.

The crowd was shocked once again. Keep in mind that this was a very rude gesture. A mortal today had ignored Jilin Princess, despite all of her accolades and noble background.

After the initial shock, everyone became angry. It was unforgivable for a mortal like Li Qiye to look down on the successor of the Jilin Clan. Shen Xiaoshan's group also became nervous for Li Qiye.

Tieshu Weng began to pray in his head: 'My little ancestor, please say something or you'll offend the imperial clan too, there'll be no place for us here afterward.'

The princess was also dazed by a lack of response. However, she was an amazing character and saw that he wasn't just posturing. His eyes were fixated on the celestial coordinates up above. She became curious and also looked up, hoping to find some clues.

Thus, it became a scene of the princess standing there quietly next to him. This silence spread to the entire peak.

Cultivators exchanged glances due to this bizarre atmosphere. No one knew what to do. The leaders here misunderstood and thought that she was in a difficult position due to his rudeness. That's why the atmosphere became so tense.

The crowd wondered what to do in order to defuse this situation. Tieshu Weng continued to pray for Li Qiye to say something to the princess in order to avoid further escalation.

Jinlong then blinked towards Li Tianhao. Tianhao understood

right away and shouted at Li Qiye: “Ignorant brat, why are you not kneeling before our princess!”

The stillness was broken; everyone turned to look at Li Tianhao. The princess also withdrew her gaze from the stars and slightly frowned. She wanted to say something but her secret supporter advised otherwise so she had to stay silent.

Being glanced at by the princess left Tianhao wanting more. He became excited and the only thing in his mind was to try his best in front of the princess in order to leave a good impression.

He assumed that she gave him implicit permission to continue by staying silent!

Sir is more like teacher or scholar here, the same word that Tieshu Weng uses, but teacher or scholar here are even weirder in an English conversation with this context. She also addresses herself in third person as a way to reveal her name to show politeness. The first part is another phrase that doesn't translate as well. For example, when a poet sees a beautiful moon, he might say that he has some inspiration that night. It's just casual and flowery talks

Chapter 1800: Invincible With A Single Thought

“Arrogant fool, I, Li Tianhao, have never stabbed someone in the back. I will give you a chance right now to accept my challenge. It is your last.” Li Tianhao was emboldened and loudly yelled.

Li Qiye turned around and finally noticed the princess. He glanced at the sky one more time before looking at Tianhao with a smile: “A challenge?”

“That’s right!” Tianhao heroically replied with great confidence: “Your disrespect towards Her Highness is unforgivable. Kneel and apologize now or death awaits you!”

Tianhao was elated since this surely would leave a good impression on the princess since he was fighting for her sake.

“You alone think you can kill me?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh.

The excited Tianhao couldn’t forgive this public humiliation, especially when the princess was present.

“Little animal, I’ll let you have a taste of real power!” Tianhao retorted.

“Boom!” He released his vitality with chaos energy pouring out like a reverse waterfall pouring into the sky.

He didn’t hold anything back as more waves of energy rushed upward, causing deafening explosions. The entire peak quaked just like a tiny ship amidst a storm.

“9,600,000 chaos units!” A royal lord carefully gauged his energy and was startled.

There was no doubt that he had reached the Dao Sovereign realm for a long time now. It won’t be long until he could gather 10,000,000 units to break through the Dao Sovereign realm and

reach the Dao Sage realm.

Keep in mind that he was still very young with this level of power. It was indicative of his potential in the future. It can be said that he didn't only rely on his grandfather's reputation. He himself was strong enough, not just a useless young master.

"Little animal, die now!" Tianhao roared and reached for Li Qiye with a large palm covered with chaos energy. He was aiming for a one-hit kill.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye focused his gaze and his mind.

"Boom!" An invisible palm crushed this palm made out of energy.

Tianhao was shocked and took out a divine sword. A sword hymn emerged along with a blinding glint. He slashed forward, intending on severing this invisible hand.

This looked like the attack of a god since this weapon was given to him by his grandfather. It carried the might of a High God, meaning that it was a very powerful dao weapon.

"Bang!" Sparks went flying when the slash struck the invisible hand as if it was cutting at the hardest substance in the world. Alas, this might be the right way to describe Li Qiye's dao heart.

"Clank!" In the next second, the divine sword was broken in half by the invisible hand. It was nothing before Li Qiye's will.

"Boom!" Before Tianhao knew what was going on, this hand slammed him into the ground with the force of countless mountains, causing him to vomit blood.

This scene was astonishing. Li Qiye didn't lift a single finger from start to finish but Tianhao was already subdued.

Everyone suspected that he wasn't the one doing anything. There must be a big shot from the older generation protecting him in the shadow because he couldn't accomplish this with his current cultivation.

Even the princess was shocked. She could see that Li Qiye wasn't hiding his power. This was only a Dao Ant cultivator.

“Crack!” Tianhao's bones crumbled under the grinding of the palm. His blood stained the ground as he felt death approaching closer.

The princess wanted to step up on his behalf but someone in the shadows stopped her. She had to keep on watching.

“Boom!” In this moment of life and death, a divine aura surged with a rune floating up from Tianhao's body. It looked like a god was coming in person.

It ravaged the entire area and made many experts shudder. They knew that this was the power of a god.

There was no doubt that his grandfather was protecting him by planting this rune inside his body in order to save him in fatal moments.

“Rumble!” The entire peak was shaking. A god seemed to be trying to lift the invisible palm off of Tianhao.

“Southern Sun High God!” People realized that this was something his grandfather prepared to protect him.

Many leaders here were awed by the divine power. Even though the High God wasn't here in person, this remnant power alone could easily crush them.

“No more hiding in the shadows, show yourself!” Jinlong took advantage of the moment and instantly took action.

Imperial aura surged and he didn't save any of his power at all as a Dao Sage. His silver spear as white as snow aimed straight for Li Qiye's throat.

This was the art of a Grand Emperor. The spear roared like a dragon with a peerless light, capable of breaking through any defense. It was already inches of Li Qiye's throat due to its

lightning speed.

“Boom!” But it was stopped before it could pierce through the flesh. Just like before, no one else took action but an invisible hand.

“Sneak attacking?!” Li Qiye’s eyes turned cold and began to think. Next, the spear was broken in half.

“Ah!” Jinlong was gripped by the neck before he could react.

He thought that his sneaky thrust could kill Li Qiye but it was completely ineffective. He ended up being choked like a chicken and could be crushed to death at any moment.

“Your Highness, save me!” He gasped for breath before calling for help.

She had to take action now because both Tianhao and Jinlong were disciples of sects under Jilin.

However, Li Qiye simply glanced towards her direction.

This insipid stare made her heart flutter. It represented a supreme will and an absolute judgment!

She had seen real masters before so after seeing his eyes, she understood the gravity of the situation right away. Her body was cold as if trapped in an ice pit. Only a supreme existence would have a glare like this!

“Crack!” In the next second, Jinlong’s neck was broken without a chance to resist.

“Not bad.” Meanwhile, Li Qiye smiled while seeing the divine power stopping his thought. He simply focused a bit more.

“Rumble!” The explosions became louder. The divine rune had a hard time withstanding his empowered thought.

One Thought To Reign allowed him to do whatever he wanted by just relying on his dao heart, including massacring gods and devils as well as making the sun and moon tremble.

“Bang!” The rune shattered to pieces that eventually lit up. From the light came a majestic and towering figure.

“Boom!” A divine power crazily erupted like an ocean wiping out a continent.

This figure resisted Li Qiye’s powerful thought.

Even though the High God didn’t come in person, this figure alone was powerful beyond words.

“Just a minor god yet you dare to be presumptuous before me?” Li Qiye chuckled with a flash in his eyes.

“Boom!” His thought became even stronger like a fist slamming down. It toppled the figure instantly.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The invisible fist unleashed a relentless assault on the figure’s face!

Table of Contents

[Emperor's Domination](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1701: About The Tenth World](#)

[Chapter 1702: Stories Of The Tenth World](#)

[Chapter 1703: Here I come, Immortal Demon Grotto](#)

[Chapter 1704: Longevity Grass](#)

[Chapter 1705: The Grotto Masters Wish](#)

[Chapter 1706: Formation Of The Heavens Will](#)

[Chapter 1707: Qualification Robbed](#)

[Chapter 1708: Realm Gods Request](#)

[Chapter 1709: Gathering Of Masters](#)

[Chapter 1710: Reappearance Of The Void Gate](#)

[Chapter 1711: Skybearing Demon God](#)

[Chapter 1712: The Magical Void Gate](#)

[Chapter 1713: A Heavy Load During A Long Road](#)

[Chapter 1714: Seeing The World Tree Again](#)

[Chapter 1715: Establishing The Rules](#)

[Chapter 1716: Words Before Departing](#)

[Chapter 1717: Little Autumns Idea](#)

[Chapter 1718: Remembering Friends](#)

[Chapter 1719: Grand Dao Of The Immortal Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1720: Departing](#)

[Chapter 1721: Whos With Me Through All The Ages?](#)

[Chapter 1722: Nine Worlds Candidates Alliance](#)

[Chapter 1723: Prime Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1724: Three Grand Maelstroms](#)

[Chapter 1725: The Addition Of The Heavens Will](#)

[Chapter 1726: Not Looking Back](#)

[Chapter 1727: Breaking The Barrier](#)

[Chapter 1728: Charging For The Tenth World](#)

[Chapter 1729: Tenth Worlds Ambush](#)

[Chapter 1730: Dao Dragon Heaven Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1731: One Fist Ending A Heaven Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1732: World Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1733: Three-point Covenant](#)

[Chapter 1734: The Players](#)
[Chapter 1735: Two Punches To Kill An Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1736: One Fate Palace, One Will](#)
[Chapter 1737: Light Of Death](#)
[Chapter 1738: Li Qiyues Death](#)
[Chapter 1739: Sealing The Heavens Wills](#)
[Chapter 1740: Nine Deaths For One Life](#)
[Chapter 1741: Pure Continent](#)
[Chapter 1742: Burning Rampart](#)
[Chapter 1743: Mortal Reversion Art](#)
[Chapter 1744: Tieshu Weng](#)
[Chapter 1745: Sago Palm Gate](#)
[Chapter 1746: Tieshu Wengs Plan](#)
[Chapter 1747: Shen Xiaoshan](#)
[Chapter 1748: Beauty Undressing](#)
[Chapter 1749: Bathing With The Beauty](#)
[Chapter 1750: Straight For The Heart](#)
[Chapter 1751: Bitten By A Love Bug](#)
[Chapter 1752: Punishment](#)
[Chapter 1753: Dao Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 1754: Tieshu Wengs Plan](#)
[Chapter 1755: Scandal Of An Immortal Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1756: Jilin City](#)
[Chapter 1757: Imperial Cabinet](#)
[Chapter 1758: Treasures Within The Imperial Cabinet](#)
[Chapter 1759: Break Your Face](#)
[Chapter 1760: Being Shadowed](#)
[Chapter 1761: Sheng Laoliu](#)
[Chapter 1762: Laoliu Bootlicking](#)
[Chapter 1763: The Prosperous Western Market](#)
[Chapter 1764: Expensive Treasures](#)
[Chapter 1765: Phoenix Call Zither](#)
[Chapter 1766: Heavenly Phoenix Crown Prince](#)
[Chapter 1767: Smashing](#)
[Chapter 1768: Secret Of The Wooden Box](#)
[Chapter 1769: Stone Workshop](#)
[Chapter 1770: Another Provocation From The Crown Prince](#)
[Chapter 1771: The Gamble](#)
[Chapter 1772: Golden Inlaid](#)

[Chapter 1773: Appraising Styles](#)
[Chapter 1774: Prenatal Dao Fetus](#)
[Chapter 1775: Dao Fetus Ranks](#)
[Chapter 1776: Bet](#)
[Chapter 1777: The Outcome](#)
[Chapter 1778: Dao Fetus Set](#)
[Chapter 1779: Utter Defeat](#)
[Chapter 1780: Life Betting](#)
[Chapter 1781: Reneging](#)
[Chapter 1782: Crucifixion](#)
[Chapter 1783: Fiercest Li Qiye](#)
[Chapter 1784: Thought Scripture](#)
[Chapter 1785: Heavenly Phoenix Princess](#)
[Chapter 1786: Mysterious Conference](#)
[Chapter 1787: The Beginning](#)
[Chapter 1788: Mad God Ominous Ground](#)
[Chapter 1789: One Arrow To Kill A God](#)
[Chapter 1790: The Elusive Laoliu](#)
[Chapter 1791: Ultimate Armament](#)
[Chapter 1792: Holy Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1793: Deeper Into The Ominous Ground](#)
[Chapter 1794: Shen Jinlong](#)
[Chapter 1795: Arrival Of The Imperial Princess](#)
[Chapter 1796: Going Up Godwatching Peak](#)
[Chapter 1797: Invisible Killing](#)
[Chapter 1798: Jilin Princess](#)
[Chapter 1799: Looking Down On All](#)
[Chapter 1800: Invincible With A Single Thought](#)